

**The Impact of Security Awareness on Protecting Society  
from Crimes:  
A Case Study of Doha, the Capital of the State of Qatar**

By

Mohammed Owaida Al-Hajri

A thesis submitted in partial fulfilment of the  
requirements of Nottingham Trent University  
For the degree of Doctor of Philosophy

July 2025

## **COPYRIGHT STATEMENT**

This work is an intellectual property of the author. For private study you may copy up to 5% of this study, non-commercial, personal research. Any re-use of the information contained within this document must be fully referenced, quoting the author, title, university, degree level, and pagination. Queries or requests for any other use, or if a more substantial copy is required, should be directed to the owner of the intellectual Property Rights.

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

In the name of **Allah**, the Most Gracious and the Most Merciful. First and foremost, I am thankful to Almighty ALLAH for his blessings and for giving me the strength and blessing to carry out this work.

I would like to extend my sincerest gratitude, thanks, and appreciation to my Director of Studies, **Prof. Andy Newton**, for his unlimited guidance, motivation, valuable advice, encouragement, and support throughout my PhD journey. His insight and academic leadership have been instrumental in shaping both the quality and direction of this research. I'm also sincerely thankful to my co-supervisors, **Mr. Phil Rudkin** and **Dr. Irene Zempi**, who provided me with her unmatched guidance throughout my research, particularly in data collection and data analysis. All my appreciation and thanks go to the entire supervisory team.

Additionally, I also like to express my special gratitude to **Dr. Matt Long** who was with me from the beginning of my research, his support and mentorship during the first year of my research, provided a solid foundation of my work, especially with the challenges during the COVID-19 pandemic- before he moved to Loughborough University, I would also like to extend my thanks to **Dr. Becky Thompson**, who was depth of knowledge, positive energy and thoughtful guidance brought clarity and motivation in the end of each year during my journey.

Furthermore, my thanks and gratitude to my family, friends and everyone who supported and motivated me to work hard, and all the thanks to all the staff in the Doctoral School staff for their hard work to assist and support us in the academic journey, Finally, thanks also to everyone who helped or assisted me to achieving this goal.

## Abstract

In 2022, Qatar hosted the FIFA World Cup. This was the first time this was held in the Middle East, and it is one of the largest events to have occurred in this region. There was considerable uncertainty and concern about the potential impact of such a large scale and significant event on Qatari society. The World Peace Index ranks the State of Qatar as one of the safest nations in the Middle East, recognised for its elevated levels of safety and low crime rates. These concerns gave rise to several questions: what impact would hosting this major global event have on Qatari society, with the arrival of hundreds of thousands of international visitors from diverse cultural backgrounds over a short intense one month period; could the Qatari culture, identified as a cohesive and safe, have a positive influence on international fans; and would visiting fans bring different cultures to these stable settings, resulting in tension, conflict and potentially violent crime? The 2022 Qatar World Cup therefore provided a unique opportunity to critically examine the dynamics of crime and security in this specific context.

The primary theoretical lens used for this study is Social Control Theory. This framework is particularly suitable as it explains the mechanisms that discourage communities from engaging in criminal behaviour, aligning well with Qatari societal norms. The study seeks to explore how deterrence mechanisms and crime prevention strategies within Qatari society were influenced by the influx of international fans during this major event.

This study employed a qualitative methodology. Data was collected at the case study site in the immediate weeks before, and during the 2022 FIFA Football World Cup, from the 20<sup>th</sup> of November 2022 to the 18<sup>th</sup> of December 2022. Thirty semi-structured interviews were conducted with spectators (home fans and visiting fans), residents, event organisers, and law enforcement authorities. Although this presented a unique research opportunity, it also carried inherent limitations, as the interviews conducted during the event could not be repeated retrospectively.

A key finding from the study is that involving local communities in the planning and execution of major hosted events significantly enhances public safety. The research proposes a framework that integrates the findings of this study with Social Control Theory, offering a conceptual model that elucidates how community engagement contributes to the successful and safe execution of global events. This framework, developed as a 'security awareness toolkit' was developed using the findings of this study. It includes key identified thematic areas, namely, Cultural Commitment, Security Dynamics, External Perceptions, and Deviance Deterrence with Engagement Magnetism. The framework also incorporates a practical 'implementation module.'

The study concludes by affirming the critical importance of crime prevention as a proactive strategy, which is more effective and sustainable than post-incident intervention. It emphasises that engaging communities to play a significant role in ensuring public safety yields long-term benefits, particularly in contexts involving the reception of large numbers of international visitors or the hosting of mega-events.

## **LIST OF ACRONYMS**

- SCDL**                    The Supreme Committee for Delivery and Legacy
- The main body responsible for planning and delivering the infrastructure and operations required for the host of the FIFA World Cup 2022 Qatar and beyond.
- SCT**                    The Social Control Theory
- RAT**                    The Routine Activity Theory
- CPT**                    The Crime Pattern Theory

## LIST OF TABLES

<b>Table 5.1:</b> Summary of the interview participants .....	86
<b>Table 5.2:</b> Summary of the research study methodology adopted.....	102
<b>Table 6.1:</b> Theme and sub-theme prevalence analysis.....	106
<b>Table 6.2:</b> The findings (Themes, sub-themes, alignment with research objectives) .....	107
<b>Table 6.2.1:</b> The sub-themes for theme 1, keywords, the interpretation.....	109
<b>Table 6.2.2:</b> The sub-themes for theme 2, keywords, the interpretation.....	117
<b>Table 6.2.3:</b> The sub-themes for theme 3, keywords, the interpretation.....	124
<b>Table 6.2.4:</b> The sub-themes for theme 4, keywords, the interpretation.....	130
<b>Table 6.2.5:</b> The sub-themes for theme 5, keywords, the interpretation.....	136

## LIST OF FIGURES

<b>Figure 3.1:</b> Summary of social control theory.....	44
<b>Figure 7.1:</b> The research framework.....	151

## Table of Contents

<b>Chapter 1: Introduction</b> .....	<b>1</b>
<b>1.1 Introduction to the Study</b> .....	<b>1</b>
<b>1.2 Introduction to Security Awareness</b> .....	<b>1</b>
1.2.1 Definitions and Scope .....	1
1.2.2 Crime and Major Sports Events: A Global Perspective .....	2
<b>1.3 Theoretical Framework: Social Control Theory</b> .....	<b>3</b>
<b>1.4 Qatar – The Case Study</b> .....	<b>4</b>
1.4.1 Qatar's Social and Cultural Context .....	4
1.4.2 Security Awareness Initiatives in Qatar: Pre-2022 World Cup Preparations .....	5
1.4.3 Challenges of Hosting the 2022 FIFA World Cup in Doha.....	6
1.4.4 Social Control Measures in Action: Insights from the 2022 FIFA World Cup .....	7
1.4.5 Limitations of Existing Security Frameworks in Qatar .....	8
<b>1.5 Research Problem</b> .....	<b>9</b>
1.5.1 Introduction to the Research Problem.....	9
1.5.2 Statement of the Research Problem .....	9
1.5.3 Security Risks and Mitigation Strategies .....	10
<b>1.6 Aim</b> .....	<b>11</b>
<b>1.7 Objectives</b> .....	<b>11</b>
<b>1.8 Rationale of the Study</b> .....	<b>12</b>
1.8.1 Bridging the Knowledge Gap in Security Awareness and Crime Prevention at Mega-events. .....	12
1.8.2 Examining the Role of Cultural and Societal Factors in Security Perceptions .....	12
1.8.3 Significance of Security Awareness Programmes in Deterring Petty Larceny .....	13
1.8.4 Addressing Foreign Visitor Dynamics and Safety Perception.....	13
<b>1.9 Key Contribution to Knowledge</b> .....	<b>14</b>
1.9.1 Contributing to Policy Formulation and Practical Security Measures.....	14
1.9.2 Fostering Future Research in Mega-event Security .....	14
<b>1.10 Structure of Dissertation</b> .....	<b>15</b>
<b>Chapter 2: Literature Review</b> .....	<b>17</b>
<b>2.1 Introduction</b> .....	<b>17</b>
<b>2.2 Mega Event Crime Typologies</b> .....	<b>18</b>
2.2.1 Cultural Factors and Crime in Mega-event Context .....	19

2.3 Criminological Perspectives on Stadiums: Crime Generates and attractors.....	22
2.4 Mega Event Legacy and Security Implications.....	23
2.5 Current Developments in Security for Large-scale Events .....	25
2.6 Literature Gap .....	27
2.7 Conclusion.....	29
<b>Chapter 3: Conceptual Framework .....</b>	<b>31</b>
<b>3.1 Theoretical Underpinning of the Study .....</b>	<b>31</b>
3.1.1 Routine Activity Theory .....	32
3.1.2 Crime Pattern Theory.....	34
<b>3.2 Social Control Theory .....</b>	<b>35</b>
3.2.1 Attachment.....	36
3.2.2 Attachment and Victimisation.....	37
3.2.3 Commitment.....	39
3.2.4 Involvement.....	41
3.2.5 Belief.....	43
3.2.6 Self-control.....	44
3.2.7 Informal Social Control.....	45
3.2.8 Formal Social Control .....	46
3.2.9 Direct vs. Indirect Control.....	46
3.2.10 External vs. Internal Constraints .....	47
3.2.11 Social Support .....	48
<b>3.3 Opportunity Structures.....</b>	<b>48</b>
<b>3.4 Justification for the Chosen Theory .....</b>	<b>49</b>
<b>3.5 The Theoretical Framework.....</b>	<b>50</b>
3.5.1 Social Control Theory.....	50
<b>3.6 Conclusion.....</b>	<b>52</b>
<b>Chapter 4: A Case Study of Qatar .....</b>	<b>54</b>
<b>4.1 Introduction .....</b>	<b>54</b>
<b>4.2 Qatar’s Social and Cultural Context .....</b>	<b>54</b>
4.2.1 Social Structure and Family Dynamics.....	54
4.2.2 Religion and its Influence on Social Life.....	55
4.2.3 Cultural Values and National Identity.....	55
4.2.4 Labour Migration and Its Social Impact .....	56
4.2.5 Qatar’s Cultural Adaptation to Globalisation .....	56

<b>4.3 Existing Security Frameworks in Qatar .....</b>	<b>57</b>
4.3.1 National Security Strategy and Legal Framework .....	57
4.3.2 Security Agencies and Law Enforcement .....	58
4.3.3 Counter-Terrorism Measures .....	58
<b>4.4 Crimes at Mega-events .....</b>	<b>59</b>
4.4.1 Cultural Factors and Crime in the Mega-event Context .....	61
<b>4.5 Social Norms and crimes Perception: An Event Perspective .....</b>	<b>62</b>
<b>4.6 Mega-event Security Strategies: Lessons from Previous Events .....</b>	<b>63</b>
<b>4.7 Mega-event Legacy and Security Implications .....</b>	<b>64</b>
<b>4.8 Cultural Dimensions of Crime Prevention at Mega-events .....</b>	<b>65</b>
<b>4.9 Security Awareness Programmes and Influence in Crime Deterrence.....</b>	<b>67</b>
<b>4.10 Security Strategies for Global Mega-events .....</b>	<b>69</b>
<b>4.11 Perception of Safety and Security Among Foreign Visitors .....</b>	<b>70</b>
<b>4.12 Conclusion.....</b>	<b>72</b>
<b>Chapter 5: Research Methods .....</b>	<b>73</b>
<b>5.1 Introduction .....</b>	<b>73</b>
<b>5.2 Research philosophy.....</b>	<b>74</b>
5.2.1 Introduction to Research Philosophy .....	74
5.2.2 Positivist vs. Interpretivist Perspectives.....	74
5.2.3 Justification of Chosen Philosophy.....	75
<b>5.3 Ontology.....</b>	<b>76</b>
5.3.1 Definition and Significance of Ontology .....	76
5.3.2 Key Ontological Viewpoints: Relativism and Realism .....	76
5.3.3 Justification for a Relativist Ontology .....	77
<b>5.4 Epistemology .....</b>	<b>78</b>
5.4.1 Definition and Significance of Epistemology .....	78
5.4.2 Social Constructionism and Positivism.....	78
5.4.3 Justification for Social Constructionism .....	79
<b>5.5 Research Design .....</b>	<b>79</b>
5.5.1 Justification for Choosing an Exploratory Research Design .....	81
<b>5.6 Research Approach .....</b>	<b>81</b>
5.6.1 Rationale for Adopting the Inductive Approach in the Study.....	82
<b>5.7 Research Method .....</b>	<b>82</b>

5.7.1 Rationale for Adopting a Qualitative Design Method in the Study .....	83
<b>5.8 Interview Participants .....</b>	<b>84</b>
5.8.1 Sample Size and Data Saturation .....	87
<b>5.9 Research Strategy .....</b>	<b>90</b>
<b>5.10 Data Analysis.....</b>	<b>91</b>
Step 1: Transcription, Familiarisation, and Processes of Identifying Relevant Quotations.....	91
Step 2: Selection of Keywords.....	92
Step 3: Coding.....	93
Step 4: Collecting the Corresponding Codes into Applicable Themes.....	94
Step 5: Interpretation of the Themes.....	94
Step 6: Proposing a Conceptual Model.....	94
<b>5.11 Researcher Positionality, Reflexivity, and Bias Minimisation .....</b>	<b>95</b>
5.11.1 Researcher Positionality and Reflexivity .....	95
5.11.2 Minimising Researcher Bias .....	97
<b>5.12 Ethical Considerations .....</b>	<b>98</b>
<b>5.13 Limitations .....</b>	<b>99</b>
<b>5.14 Conclusions .....</b>	<b>101</b>
<b>Chapter 6: Findings and Analysis .....</b>	<b>102</b>
<b>6.1 Introduction .....</b>	<b>102</b>
<b>6.2 Key Themes Identified from the Thematic Analysis .....</b>	<b>103</b>
<b>6.3 Theme 1: Cultural Commitment .....</b>	<b>108</b>
<b>6.4 Theme 2: Security Dynamics.....</b>	<b>115</b>
<b>6.5 Theme 3: External Perceptions .....</b>	<b>122</b>
<b>6.6 Theme 4: Deviance Deterrence.....</b>	<b>129</b>
<b>6.7 Theme 5: Engagement Magnetism .....</b>	<b>134</b>
<b>6.8 Interpretation of Key Findings.....</b>	<b>139</b>
<b>6.9 Chapter Summary.....</b>	<b>142</b>
<b>Chapter 7: Discussion .....</b>	<b>145</b>
<b>7.1 Introduction .....</b>	<b>145</b>
7.1.1 The Discussion Content .....	146
<b>7.2 The Research Framework: A New Theoretical Development. ....</b>	<b>148</b>
7.2.1 Amplification of Community Norms .....	152
<b>7.3 Cultural Commitment as the Foundation.....</b>	<b>155</b>

<b>7.4 Social Expectations and Reputation Management</b> .....	<b>157</b>
<b>7.5 Community Cohesion and Informal Surveillance</b> .....	<b>160</b>
<b>7.6 Formal Security Mechanisms</b> .....	<b>165</b>
7.6.1 Implementing Security and Surveillance .....	168
<b>7.7 Synthesis of Findings</b> .....	<b>171</b>
7.7.1 Disentangling Informal from Formal Social Control Mechanisms.....	174
<b>7.8 Implications for Security Strategies in Mega-events</b> .....	<b>177</b>
<b>7.9 External Perceptions and their Influence on Safety Measures</b> .....	<b>178</b>
7.9.1 Assessing Impact and External Interaction .....	180
<b>7.10 Deviance Deterrence and Engagement Magnetism: A Comprehensive Understanding</b> .....	<b>183</b>
<b>7.11 Reflection on Theoretical Underpinnings</b> .....	<b>186</b>
<b>7.12 Conclusion</b> .....	<b>187</b>
<b>Chapter 8: Conclusion and Recommendations</b> .....	<b>189</b>
<b>8.1 Introduction</b> .....	<b>189</b>
<b>8.2 Key Findings</b> .....	<b>189</b>
<b>8.3 Practical Implications and Policy Recommendations</b> .....	<b>193</b>
8.3.1 Enhancing Public Awareness and Education .....	193
8.3.2 Institutionalising Community Engagement.....	193
8.3.3 Modernising Security Infrastructure with Cultural Sensitivity .....	194
8.3.4 Preparing for Cultural Diversity in Public Spaces .....	194
8.3.5 Designing a Security Awareness Toolkit for Mega-Events.....	195
8.3.6 Influencing Policy Development at the National and Global Level .....	195
<b>8.4 Theoretical Contribution of the Research</b> .....	<b>196</b>
<b>8.5 Limitations</b> .....	<b>197</b>
<b>8.6 Suggestions for Future Research</b> .....	<b>198</b>
8.6.1 Framework Replicability and the FIFA World Cup Context.....	198
8.6.2 Future Research Directions .....	199
<b>8.8 Conclusion</b> .....	<b>200</b>
<b>References</b> .....	<b>202</b>
<b>APPENDIX A: The Consent Form</b> .....	<b>243</b>
<b>APPENDIX B: The Debrief Form</b> .....	<b>244</b>
<b>APPENDIX C: Interview Questions for SCDL, Locals and International</b> .....	<b>245</b>



# **Chapter 1: Introduction**

## **1.1 Introduction to the Study**

Understanding global security cooperation and modern crime-prevention approaches is essential for designing integrated frameworks to safeguard mega-events. (Coaffee, 2021). Focusing on the 2022 FIFA World Cup, this study explores how Qatar leveraged security awareness initiatives to manage traditional crimes and how cultural norms shaped its response to the challenges posed by hosting the tournament. This research also examined how this Middle Eastern society planned for and navigated the challenges of hosting such a large-scale event.

## **1.2 Introduction to Security Awareness**

### **1.2.1 Definitions and Scope**

In the context of this thesis, security awareness is defined as the awareness of security risks and of proscribed actions, which applies equally to society, groups, or individuals. Public safety is a related concept, and for the purpose of this study, the focus is on offences such as crimes against person and physical violence (Badran, 2023) which occur in public spaces. It is acknowledged that there is growing evidence of the impact of digital or computer crimes. However, these are considered outside of the scope of this study. Public place offences can have a significant impact on perceptions of public safety and are influenced by physical presence and situations, and by the awareness of ordinary people and the police (Al-Sharif and Pokharel, 2022). Public security awareness programmes seek to reduce victimisation by motivating individuals, to reduce levels of risk so that their activities do not attract the attention of offenders, manipulating environments with high footfall or in crowded places, which can present multiple opportunities for offending. Examples include neighbourhood watch schemes, tips on self-protection, and mass public information campaigns that remind the public to be alert (AlAli et al., 2023).

Crimes against the person constitute a category of offences that directly harm or threaten individuals, encompassing both violent and non-violent conduct such as assault, robbery, and personal theft. In the context of Qatar and mega-event settings like the FIFA World Cup 2022, these crimes take on specific relevance, given the influx of international visitors and the heightened social interaction within densely populated venues. While the global literature often highlights fluctuations in such offences during large-scale events, Qatar's cultural norms, social cohesion, and strong regulatory environment have played a pronounced role in limiting their prevalence, yet they remain critical to both public perceptions of safety

and actual risk management. By focusing on crimes against the person, this study assesses not only the occurrence and context of direct interpersonal harms, but also how community values, preventive policing, and mega-event security policies intervene to modulate risk for both residents and visitors during international events.

This research seeks to complement traditional crime-prevention strategies by addressing rising crime rates in rapidly developing urban areas (Schneider, 2009), using Doha as a case study. This is a rapidly expanding city, attracting events with large numbers of persons. Therefore, there is a need to rapidly develop local understanding of levels of crime in public places and appropriate prevention measures (Al-Athbah, 2021). Moreover, Doha is a city with changing demographics. A 2019 Qatar Ministry of Interior report compared the crime rate in Doha with that of other developed nations and found that the number of reported violent crimes per 100,000 of the total population is below average (Al-Athbah, 2021). However, historical evidence from other mega-events such as the Football World Cup shown crime rates frequently spike at these events. For Doha, a significant challenge is how to maintain the low levels of recorded crime during the unprecedented short term change generated by such a significant global event (Al Hammadi et al., 2022).

### **1.2.2 Crime and Major Sports Events: A Global Perspective**

Previous research has identified significant increase in crime, and particularly violent crime in countries that have hosted mega-global events (Al-Athbah, 2021). One of the primary reasons for this is that global sporting events such as the FIFA World Cup attract large numbers of people and therefore can increase both the number of potential victims and the number of potential offenders present. This changes the demographics of the host locations, and this increased the volume of persons who may concentrate at potential generators and attractors of crime (Brantingham and Brantingham, 1995). This may lead to an increase in incidences of pick pocketing or violent confrontation. For example, the 2014 FIFA World Cup in Brazil saw a substantial increase in cases of robbery against both the foreign and domestic populations (Ulrichsen, 2020). São Paulo observed a 50% rise in street robberies in the vicinities of tourist attractions and fan zones, and in Rio de Saine, crime rates also escalated despite the implementation of rigorous security measures (Human Rights Watch, 2015). These figures demonstrate the need for action not only by security forces but also to raise the awareness levels of people, both local and tourists, as to the potential risks.

Previous FIFA World Cups have experienced similar increases in crime, for example in South Africa in 2010 and Russia 2018. It is pertinent to note that the security and crime

prevention responses employed at each country differed. For example, in Russia, one of the most important strategies was the combination of passive awareness interventions aimed at local communities, combined with a substantial increase in patrols by police officers (2018 FIFA World Cup) (Almulla, 2024). However, the security tactics implemented were controversial due to concerns over surveillance, human rights violations, and rigorous public order policing. Authorities and organisers implemented awareness campaigns to inform locals and visitors about high-risk zones and recommended safety practices (Al-Rawashdeh, 2020). Moreover, authorities recognised that engaging communities alongside traditional law enforcement could provide a more sustainable approach to crime prevention. In Russia, the authorities adopted tighter measures and worked alongside media outlets to disseminate crime prevention messages, which is one of the cited potential mechanisms for a lower-than-expected increase in reported crime (World Bank, 2018).

Large international events pose heightened security risks, requiring authorities to implement specialised measures beyond routine protocols. Past host nations have demonstrated that combining security awareness campaigns with heightened law enforcement vigilance can be an effective strategy for mitigating risk (Abu-Ras et al., 2022). In preparation for the 2022 FIFA World Cup, a comprehensive security strategy was adopted in Qatar, and residents were involved in public awareness initiatives. “The ‘Stay Safe Qatar’ campaign introduced guidelines for navigating crowded areas during emergencies, with a strong emphasis on crime prevention particularly pickpocketing (National Crime Prevention Council, 2021). The authorities also responded to the security issues particular to the region given Qatar’s unique socio-cultural context and legal framework (Al-Tamimi et al., 2023). The measures were part of a broader mix of event security in Qatar.

### **1.3 Theoretical Framework: Social Control Theory**

Social Control Theory (SCT), developed by Travis Hirschi in 1969, is a widely recognised framework that explains why individuals comply with the law. Central to this theory are four key social bonds attachment, commitment, involvement, and belief that connect individuals to society. (Guéraiche & Alexander, 2022). According to Hirschi, when these bonds are firm, a person is less likely to offend, because they have a personal stake in societal conformity and in maintaining relationships with family, community, and other institutions. (Hirschi, 1969). The relevance of this theory to this study is appraised in more detail in Chapter Two.

In Qatar's context, the low incidence of traditional crimes against the person can be effectively analysed through the lens of Social Control Theory. For example, family, education, and community institutions are basic agents of the theory. In Qatar there exists a strong respect for societal law due to Qatar's cultural setting, and indeed criminal activities go strongly against Islamic teachings (Eid et al., 2022). The MOI (2020) noted that Qatar has one of the lowest crime rates in the Middle East, which may be due to the importance placed on social networks and collectivism. In Qatar, one of the fundamental explanations for its low level of crime is the pressure exerted by the society and that individuals have a stake in continuing to exercise social control.

In addition, Qatar has several community programmes aimed at crime prevention and to enhance commitment and mutual support within the society. Measures include the provision of public safety forums, the formation of community policing forums, and the provision of social related awareness forums. These reinforce specific beliefs and standards and serve to remind people of their roles in maintaining security (Solaiman, 2022). This is well aligned with SCT, which postulates that when individuals are well-connected with society, they are less likely to offend.

## **1.4 Qatar – The Case Study**

### **1.4.1 Qatar's Social and Cultural Context**

Qatar has strict rules to control and protect its citizens and has a low crime rate, attributed to cultural practices of the Qatari society. According to the Global Peace Index, the country was ranked as the safest in the Middle East and North Africa from 2015 to 2021; the social vulnerability index was low, there was low record of violence, and policing was effective (Global Peace Index, 2021). One potential explanation for this social order is due to the cultural behaviours instilled in the components of society to embrace only what is considered dignified, family oriented, and religious oriented. Failure to adhere to these norms results in punishment and social exclusion from the community. For instance, a report by the MOI (2020) revealed that the crime rate in Qatar was lower than in many countries in the world, and violent crimes were rare compared to other urban areas globally (MOI, 2020).

Public confidence in Qatar's law enforcement agencies further reinforces the nation's reputation for safety. This trust is exemplified in the social responses of regular and non-regular residents, and research shows that not only do both groups not violate security measures, but they are also willing participants in the fight against crime (Harkness, 2020). According to the public safety satisfaction survey conducted in 2019, more than 85% of the population of Qatar

expressed satisfaction with the performance of the police and their ability to respond to incidents (Qatar Statistics Authority, 2019).

Community engagement mechanisms also support public safety in Qatar; they are designed to be embraced in a way that instils positive citizenship among the people. Similar efforts to prevent crime are proposed in another programme called “Al Ameen,” which calls for the reporting of suspicious activities anonymously; it corresponds to Qatar’s general trend of avoiding so-called conventional crimes (Al Ameen, para 6). In addition, through monthly events held by the local authorities or law agencies, citizens receive essential information, for example, awareness of the environment and simple techniques of self-defence, which unites them. Such initiatives enhance the community relations and criminal deterrence in Qatar, and therefore, notwithstanding the large crowds during events, Qatar’s society is deemed safe (Galeeva, 2022).

#### **1.4.2 Security Awareness Initiatives in Qatar: Pre-2022 World Cup Preparations**

Despite the challenges of organising a large-scale event such as the FIFA World Cup, Qatar launched a series of public safety campaigns in the lead-up to 2022. This was intended to enhance crime prevention messages, and support the security of local people and residents, and also visiting domestic and international fans (Alqashouti, 2021). For example, the MOI’s “Stay Safe Qatar” campaign, which aimed to help the public stay out of harm’s way, drew on previous research evidence about reducing risky behaviour. This campaign also incorporated targeted advice for tourists on how they could best protect themselves in the country, including avoiding isolated areas and remaining wary in crowded ones (MOI, 2021). The campaign covered a range of potential victims of crime including residents, visitors, and businesspersons, and messages were communicated in different languages to support a multicultural population.

Communication measures were focused on preventing risks such as minor altercations, which may arise in congested places where many people congregate. This led to a practice where law enforcement authorities established friendly working relations with community leaders, and local companies frequently engaged in safety training sessions (Ruta, 2022). These workshops focused on improving the identification and reporting of suspicious activities, emphasising communal vigilance as a key component of security during the FIFA World Cup. The MOI claimed that these campaigns helped in raising awareness, and reports of minor occurrences reduced by about 12% (MOI, 2022).

Secondly, media and communication were actively used to increase people’s awareness of crime prevention in Qatar. Both traditional (print, radio, TV) and social media relayed safety

messages and information as new events emerged (Setiawati & Roziqin, 2023). One notable advancement was the introduction of a public safety application, which apprised the users with data of overcrowding, secure pathways, and safety locations around sports facilities. These communication efforts were a core part of Qatar's safety programme, and part of the main preparation to support the significant increase in the number of visitors expected during the World Cup, and to maintain the highest possible safety standards (Al Jazeera, 2023).

### **1.4.3 Challenges of Hosting the 2022 FIFA World Cup in Doha**

Hosting the 2022 FIFA World Cup posed significant security challenges for Qatar, as the anticipated influx of international fans was expected to increase the risk of criminal activity, including crimes against the person. Millions of fans were expected to converge at football venues during a three-week period, The Qatari authorities anticipated crowd-related risks that could disrupt the country's historically low crime rate (Al Jazeera, 2022), as evidenced by research on previous World Cups. For example, Brazil reported a significant rise in violence during the 2014 tournament, with robberies in Rio de Janeiro alone increasing by 40–85% across various sectors (Associated Press, 2014). There was concern that cultural differences between Qatari society and the behaviour of foreign football fans might also create difficulties. Qatari society is traditional, and less liberal, and foreign visitors attending events will have diverse cultures and attitudes to personal interaction. This may cause conflict, especially in conditions that are as intense as football games (Alkhayareen, 2023). An example was from the 2018 FIFA World Cup held in Russia; there were incidents of affray and violence disorder between the Russian police force and international fans. One explanation for this is that the behaviours of visiting fans did not match the cultural expectations of the host country. One recommendation to address this is a fan-control strategy (The Guardian, 2018).

To avert these risks, Qatar adopted the following measures for managing crowds and preventing acts of violence. Fan zones were created, and all were equipped with security systems and cameras, with law enforcement services present to identify and prevent potential violations of the law (Qatar Statistics Authority, 2023). Qatar also used specialist crowd control teams when moving crowds within stadia and for other areas where large numbers of people congregated. Furthermore, the country employed the latest technologies including AI-based monitoring systems for observing and preventing antisocial behaviour (Gulf Times, 2022). The Qatari authorities suggest it was these types of interventions that supported the positive outcome of the event, in what they termed a comparatively trouble-free World Cup, with only

small reports of unrest and significantly fewer violent episodes than in previous host countries (MOI, 2022).

#### **1.4.4 Social Control Measures in Action: Insights from the 2022 FIFA World Cup**

To maintain law and order and sustain historically low levels of crime during the 2022 FIFA World Cup, Qatar carried out several awareness-creation campaigns through public engagement events. These campaigns were advertised through the media and in some of the popular places such as stadia, fan control zones, and transport facilities (Chesnot & Malbrunot, 2020). These campaigns included billboards, flyers, and posters urging residents and tourists to exercise precautions and hence enhance their security awareness. According to Qatar's Supreme Committee for Delivery & Legacy (SCDL). They targeted millions of people, both residents of the country and those arriving from abroad to watch the games (Qatar SC, 2022). Through the campaigns, the authorities succeeded in reaching out to the community, thus ensuring showed respect for each other's space, and resulting in the reduction of such incidents (Abdulbaki et al. 2022; Al-Meaded et al. 2023).

The police force and private security companies combined efforts to provide enhanced security during the tournament. Crowd management and security threats in major places were handled by specialist police forces, who worked alongside thousands of private security officers on the ground (Gulf News, 2022). Further, Qatar received international security aid from several countries; it was crucial to have such a partnership, particularly to prevent gaps in topics that would be in high demand and risks happening at the event (Rottleb & Kleiber, 2022). Private security guards were employed in specific roles as a backup to the police by controlling the crowds and entry into certain facilities like the Fan Zone or the Metro station to minimise issues such as vandalism and violence. The coordinated efforts of the police force and other agencies were put to the test, but there were few reported cases of crimes and only minor disturbances. (MOI, 2022).

Many of the residents observed an increased visible presence of security personnel and the authorities (Qatar SC, 2022). In a poll organised by the SCDL after each match, 85% of the respondents considered that security was professionally managed, making for a secure event experience (Qatar SC, 2022). The elevated level of public support suggests that the local population was not only willing to accept the efforts of law enforcers, but also actively supported them. This reaffirms the concept of social control by means of solidarity, common interest, and a shared conduct towards security.

#### **1.4.5 Limitations of Existing Security Frameworks in Qatar**

Qatar's existing crime-prevention frameworks can be considered highly effective in maintaining security within a context of historically low crime rates. The country has a highly effective legal system and has successfully aligned its crime prevention measures with local social norms, fostering a law-abiding and ethically conscious society. Traditional crime prevention strategies, including regular patrols and the enforcement of strict penalties, have played a key role in maintaining public order in everyday settings. Nonetheless, these more traditional strategies assume a culturally homogenous society. There was uncertainty about the extent to which they could continue to be effective when there was a substantial influx of visiting international fans, who live in countries with different cultural norms to the Qatari population. This presents a challenge to the ongoing management of public order during large international events. It was identified that ongoing improvements and proactive measures were required to continue to strengthen security and ensure a safe environment for all (MOI, 2022).

Hosting the FIFA World Cup required Qatar to accommodate visitors from diverse cultural backgrounds, many of whom were unfamiliar with the country's legal and social norms. There were concerns this lack of awareness around local customs could lead resulting in inadvertent breaches of law to be prosecuted for criminal behaviour (Al-Azm, 2023). Historical evidence from previous global sporting events indicates that large crowds often correlate with increased crime, including public disturbances. Addressing similar risks in Qatar required more than the conventional responses of heightened patrols or stricter sanctions; instead, a nuanced and targeted approach was adopted to prepare for the behavioural dynamics introduced by international visitors. When considering the impact of the World Cup, the primary limitation identified in Qatar's existing security framework was its reliance on enforcement measures.

While law enforcement has successfully maintained order, the growing influx of culturally diverse visitors highlights the need for greater public awareness and education. Simply increasing patrols was unlikely to prevent crime or disturbances. Consequently, educational initiatives aimed at informing international visitors about Qatar's laws and customs played a crucial role in promoting compliance. Awareness campaigns, multilingual signage, and instructional videos helped communicate expectations regarding public behaviour, thereby reducing misunderstandings and potential criminal incidents (Qatar Chamber, 2023).

Some of these strategies were deployed during the World Cup; however, their application was limited to achieving specific impacts. These would need to be scaled up to reach the broader World Cup audience. Qatar can enhance its crime prevention efforts and

ensure that both citizens and visitors at major international events experience a safe and orderly environment (FIFA, 2022).

## **1.5 Research Problem**

### **1.5.1 Introduction to the Research Problem**

Qatar's society demonstrates a strong commitment to legal norms and considerable trust in its law enforcement agencies. Public safety is supported by a robust legal system that primarily enforces laws within communities comprising both locals and immigrants (Ragu et al., 2024). Traditional behavioural regulations embedded in Qatar's social structure further reinforce security and social responsibility. According to Qatar's MOI, major crimes declined by as much as 49% and forced robbery fell by approximately 75% in 2015 compared to 2014. This reduction in overall crime has sparked growing interest in enhancing security awareness, particularly regarding traditional assaults and robberies (Al-Saleh & Vora, 2020). However, a knowledge gap persists concerning strategies to prevent such crimes as Qatar transitions into a modern society. Existing research on crime prevention tends to focus on high-crime areas and digital offences, often overlooking local factors that influence smaller-scale incidents (Barakat et al., 2020). Moreover, major public events exacerbate this gap, creating a critical lack of scientific understanding of crime control in high-density crowd environments. Evaluation of existing crime prevention strategies became critical for Qatar amid rapid economic growth and its expanding international profile, particularly in densely populated areas such as stadiums, fan zones, and public gathering points. The 2022 FIFA World Cup and other large-scale events necessitated the immediate development of crime prevention systems that aligned with Qatari cultural principles and social structures while maintaining security effectiveness (Furlan & Sinclair, 2021).

### **1.5.2 Statement of the Research Problem**

This study is guided by the core research question of how Qatar can manage security risks associated with large-scale events, with reference to measures implemented during the FIFA World Cup 2022. This international event presented both risks and opportunities for Qatar, as many foreign visitors were unfamiliar with Qatari laws, customs, and social norms. (Admoni, 2021). The challenge that the Qatari authorities faced was how to continue to practise the traditional safety measures that had long been in use and had helped the nation succeed, while at the same time adjusting to the specifics of the dynamics of global events. These measures had to be taken to deal with a series of crimes against person, and other criminal

activities that could arise in crowded, high-pressure environments such as stadia and fan zones (Koch, 2021).

Large public events naturally amplify the risks of crime, prompting Qatar to invest in strategies that went beyond strengthening law enforcement to include public sensitisation and community awareness. Although traditional crime rates in Qatar have historically been low, violent incidents in crowded spaces could escalate as the nation hosts major international events. Preserving local cultural values while incorporating community engagement into crime prevention strategies is essential to maintaining Qatar's reputation as a safe and secure destination (Janardhan, 2022). The issue was to provide social control measures, public awareness campaigns, and the involvement of the local community in maintaining public safety but following Qatari cultural values at the same time. The value of this research lies in its critical assessment of these traditional ways of fighting crime to better respond to the challenge of hosting major events that will involve the influx of foreign visitors (Yaari, 2020).

### **1.5.3 Security Risks and Mitigation Strategies.**

The authorities and security organisations within Qatar were cognisant of these security risks and identified a diverse range of strategies to mitigate such threats during the 2022 FIFA World Cup. Clear guidelines were set by the government for event management and crowd behaviour, and the government deployed a strong security presence to support a range of crowd control measures (Ayaneh, 2024).

In addition to managing physical safety risks, Qatari authorities were concerned about potential cultural clashes. Heightened emotions during celebrations or disagreements could escalate into public disturbances and, in some cases, result in physical violence. (Al-Azm, 2023). The Qatari government put into place a set of rules and regulations that visitors must follow to ensure the avoidance of conflicts as well as to maintain public order (The Peninsula, 2023).

Qatar's management of security during the World Cup illustrates how the country can host large international events while preserving its religious and legal identity. A key factor in this success was its ability to balance advanced security technologies such as facial recognition and real-time monitoring systems with traditional crime prevention measures. (Hawa, 2020). Qatar's wider efforts to continue maintaining its status as a safe destination of choice to locals and visitors can be seen in this approach.

## 1.6 Aim

The research aims to examine how Qatar leveraged social security awareness to prevent crimes against the person, and to explore how the culture of its society contributed to addressing the challenges the country faced during the FIFA World Cup 2022. This research examines how this safe and calm Middle Eastern society managed to handle such challenges.

## 1.7 Objectives

Objective 1: To understand the impact of cultural values and social norms on crime, specifically focusing on Qatari society's attitude towards crimes against person.

- Research Question 1: What roles do cultural values and social norms play in shaping the attitudes and behaviours of Qatari society towards crimes against person during mega-events like the FIFA World Cup 2022?

Objective 2: To examine the role of security awareness and mechanisms in deterring crimes against the persons in Qatar, particularly during the FIFA World Cup 2022 Qatar.

- Research Question 2: What is the role of security awareness and mechanisms in deterring crimes against the person in Qatar, particularly during the FIFA World Cup 2022 Qatar?

Objective 3: To explore the perception of safety and security among foreigners attending the FIFA World Cup 2022, and how their presence affected the local security environment.

- Research Question 3: How did foreign attendees perceive their safety during the FIFA World Cup 2022 in Doha, and how did their presence influence the local security dynamics?

Objective 4: To create a conceptual framework that examines the effects of societal awareness, security measures, cultural norms, and foreign presence on local crimes against the person, aiding security agencies in planning for future mega-events.

- Research Question 4: How can the understanding of cultural norms, societal awareness, security measures, and the effect of foreign presence on local crimes be translated into a practical toolkit for security and law enforcement agencies to mitigate crimes against the person during mega-events like the FIFA World Cup?

## **1.8 Rationale of the Study**

### **1.8.1 Bridging the Knowledge Gap in Security Awareness and Crime Prevention at Mega-events.**

Despite the increase in literature on mega-events and their impact on the economic and cultural domain, there is a paucity of literature specifically analysing the security aspects of these events in the Arab Gulf region. Current studies provide information on the nature of the security threats associated with mega events. For example, Duignan et al. (2022) examined risk perceptions of Olympic Games attendees and found spectators' perceptions of security played a significant role in their behaviours and feelings of safety. However, these studies focus on Western societies; little is known about the peculiar socio-political situation and culture of the Gulf countries. As Qatar has conservative cultural norms and a low crime rate, this case provides a good opportunity to examine this at a major event (Yasir, 2023).

This study seeks to fill this gap, more specifically by focusing on the prevention of crimes against the person in Qatar during the 2022 FIFA World Cup. Qatar is also different from other countries because of its exceptionally rigorous legal environment, which is rooted in Islamic law (Ayaneh, 2019). Identifying and understanding the ways in which Qatar has adopted a somewhat unique legal framework and how this interacts with the perceptions of security that international guests may have, provides fundamental lessons regarding the elements of crime prevention as well as the social integration of foreign visitors in Qatari culture (Roberts, 2022). Thus, this research could increase knowledge within the field of mega-event security to help develop the wide-range engineering of a comprehensive framework suitable for various cultures and legal systems.

### **1.8.2 Examining the Role of Cultural and Societal Factors in Security Perceptions**

Cultural factors related to crime and security shape individual and collective behaviours. This research explores how cultural norms influence reactions to crime and security measures, particularly within ethnic and communal contexts. Qatar's organisational culture is composed of respect for authority, modesty, and the shared responsibility of individuals in the society, which discourages crime (Harkness, 2020). This contrasts with what could be viewed as the more permissive or unknown cultural norms of foreign visitors, who could be unaware of Qatar's stringent laws and norms. Previous work has defined the role of cultural aspects in the context of security policies in mega-events (Ahmed, 2020). However, these studies have not examined how local people view and respond to the presence of culturally diverse foreign visitors in a society that is regarded as conservative.

This research emphasises the importance of culturally sensitive security strategies that align with local traditions and values while accommodating the diverse perceptions and expectations of international visitors. This analysis of those cultural dimensions can be of great use to determine more suitable security measures in each cultural context that would still achieve the safety objectives for the local people while guaranteeing safety for the tourists and simultaneously retaining the identity of the host country (Rookwood, 2019).

### **1.8.3 Significance of Security Awareness Programmes in Deterring Petty Larceny**

Enhancing awareness of security strategies can serve as a proactive measure to prevent violent incidents. In a law-abiding community, such awareness empowers individuals to identify and report suspicious behaviours or persons promptly, thereby strengthening collective security. (Alhamar, 2023). This is especially relevant to the FIFA World Cup where the concentration of large numbers of people, many high-value tourists, and diverse levels of security awareness all made crime relatively easy (Goldblatt, 2019).

A study examining the specific experiences of Qatar's security agencies emphasises the need for the development of targeted training and awareness programmes for residents of and visitors to Qatar. This is particularly effective because most people can easily identify police officers and receive clear communication about local laws and regulations, reinforcing trust and compliance. (Mohammed, 2024). This study also examines the measures implemented by Qatar to manage the influx of international visitors during the FIFA World Cup, recognising that visitors might unintentionally violate the country's strict laws and that the large crowds could create opportunities for criminal activity. In so doing, it presents a conceptual guide to how security consciousness could be incorporated into the management of mega-events especially culturally sensitive ones.

### **1.8.4 Addressing Foreign Visitor Dynamics and Safety Perception**

From the outset, the 2022 FIFA World Cup introduced an entirely new dynamic to Qatar, a nation traditionally characterised by its conservative social norms. The diversity of the attendees caused difficulty for the security agencies in Qatar since these visitors had different attitudes toward safety, risk, and policing (Almulla, 2024). Dividing visitors into distinct categories of risk perception can improve the effectiveness of safety-oriented campaigns. This study builds on this notion by analysing the attitudes and conduct of foreign tourists in Qatar as well as their impact on crime rates in the country.

This analysis is important because knowledge of the security-related expectations and the actions of foreign visitors can help design specific security measures. In addition, doing so

will provide actionable information on how the safety messages for potential attendees. This meets the needs of the diverse groups of visitors, therefore developing a sense of security that is within the culturally acceptable benchmark of Qatar as well as the global tourist market (El-Dabt, 2019).

## **1.9 Key Contribution to Knowledge**

### **1.9.1 Contributing to Policy Formulation and Practical Security Measures**

The implications of this study extend beyond academic discourse. By developing a comprehensive conceptual framework that integrates societal concerns, security measures, local cultural norms, and foreign influences, this research offers valuable insights for security policymakers and agencies. For instance, the findings could inform the design of policies that promote greater community engagement in local affairs and implement culturally appropriate security strategies. These policies should draw upon the five thematic areas identified in this study: Cultural Commitment, Security Dynamics, External Perceptions, Deviance Deterrence, and Engagement Magnetism.

In addition, due to the micro-macro analysis of the specific deterrence of crimes against the person, this study offers tailored advice that could help Qatar and other countries that host mega-events reduce the risk of crime. This could be useful for law enforcing bodies, as it enhances the methods used in the fight against crime, especially during mega-events (Al-Rawashdeh, 2022). Moreover, it can assist the authorities in the creation of guidelines on how to best engage the visitors and manage the risks of the crisis in a manner that would not be considered unwelcoming by overseas visitors.

### **1.9.2 Fostering Future Research in Mega-event Security.**

Focusing on the case study of the 2022 FIFA World Cup in Qatar, the opportunities, and possible challenges of organising mega-events in culturally distinct locations are considered. The findings from this study could be used to build subsequent research on security methods within social or sporting events involving substantial numbers of individuals in non-Western states, where expectations will be different to those of Europe or the USA. In addition, this work seeks to enhance the knowledge of crime prevention by analysing the relationship between social sensitivity, culture, and security measures, and proposing a framework that can be used in the future across the world (Seloom, 2024).

## **1.10 Structure of Dissertation**

The dissertation's structure is based on seven chapters. Chapter 1 introduces the research background, defining the research problem, aims, and objectives, and the study's scope. This chapter establishes the context of the study by outlining the security threats that emerged during the event and the measures implemented to address them. It emphasises the importance of security in global events and focuses on how this research enhances the knowledge of law enforcement agencies regarding the prevention of crime in major events.

Chapter 2 is the literature review, which evaluates crimes in mega sports events and highlights gaps in the existing research and situates the study in relation to the current literature. Then chapter 3 discusses theoretical concepts concerning security awareness and crime prevention, with the focus on SCT. This theory assesses how social factors, formal structures, and law enforcement agencies act to prevent crimes against person.

Chapter 4 is dedicated to Qatar as a case study; it provides information regarding the country's background and explores the social, economic, and political aspects from the perspective of its security. In this chapter, the concern of the local community in basic control to contribute to safety and order during the FIFA World Cup Qatar 2022 is shown. The global cultural values, cultural social bonding, and collaboration all resulted in a positive impact on security at the event. This chapter offers evidence on the link between culture and crime-prevention measures at large-scale international events through a consideration of society in Qatar.

In Chapter 5 of this research, the chosen methodology is examined and justified. This includes the methods of data collection and analysis, and the ethical considerations. It also includes the rationale for using qualitative or quantitative approaches in the study and the steps put in place to ensure the truthfulness and accuracy of the study.

The findings and analysis are provided in Chapter 6 to explain the outcomes of the study conducted in the research. It analyses the data, relating the analysis to the research questions and making major thematic and pattern-based inferences. This chapter specifically organises the gathered data to present and clearly demonstrate how the data relate to the achievement of the study goals and objectives.

Chapter 7 is the discussion chapter, where more insights relating to the research are outlined about the reviewed literature. This chapter assesses the effectiveness of security awareness programmes, elaborates on the implications of the identified aspects of such programmes, and makes recommendations for crime prevention in Doha. The discussion of

these aspects reveals the general challenges encountered and the possibilities of improving the security of the population.

Chapter 8 sets out the conclusions and recommendations of the study. It synthesises the key findings, interprets their significance within the scope of the research, and provides evidence-based recommendations. The chapter also addresses the generalisability of the results, outlines directions for future research, and considers the implications for policy and professional practice.

## Chapter 2: Literature Review

### 2.1 Introduction

An in-depth analysis of the literature on mega-event security is required to understand the intricate relationship between societal awareness, security measures, and cultural factors. The focus here is how these shapes and influences crimes against the person during mega-events, specifically focusing on the FIFA World Cup 2022 in Doha, Qatar. This chapter seeks to analyse the complex link between these aspects, offering insights into their interactions and their impact on crime dynamics and public perceptions of safety within the context of global events.

This literature review draws on a wide range of studies to examine crimes against the person linked to large-scale events, the role of cultural and societal elements in shaping offending, and community perceptions of security. Adopting this comprehensive approach addresses the key aims and research questions for this research.

This chapter analyses the range of security strategies used in previous large-scale events, including overt use of force, and more subtle methods such as community involvement and technological surveillance. It explores the effectiveness of different approaches in preventing crime and improving public safety during mega events. This study examines the interaction between cultural values, social norms, and the presence of foreign guests in relation to security measures, and how these factors influence the perception of safety for both residents and visitors. Moreover, it explores the disparities in how local communities and foreign participants perceive things, emphasising the significance of a well-rounded security policy that considers cultural factors and upholds the rights and liberties of everyone participating, while also guaranteeing their safety.

The literature study provides a basis for this investigation, allowing the research questions to be examined and the objectives to be accomplished. It emphasises the importance of a comprehensive understanding of the cultural aspects of security, the influence of society consciousness on crime prevention, and the crucial function of efficient communication and community involvement in promoting a feeling of security.

The chapter is structured as follows: Section 2.2 examines mega-event crime typologies and the ways in which security measures influence criminal behaviour. Section 2.3 explores how stadiums function as crime generators and attractors, linking crowd dynamics to security challenges during mega-events. Section 2.4 considers the legacy and long-term security

implications of such events, while Section 2.5 outlines current developments in security for large-scale gatherings. The existing gaps in research and practice are highlighted in Section 2.6. Finally, Section 2.7 provides the conclusion, summarising the key findings of the chapter.

## **2.2 Mega Event Crime Typologies**

Within the context of large-scale events such as the FIFA World Cup, the diverse nature of potential criminal activities poses an intricate challenge, given they blend the celebratory atmosphere of the event, with the persistent potential for security risk. Boyle and Haggerty (2009) examine security in the context of major events and identify how security measures implemented to protect these gatherings can unintentionally influence the type of criminal activity that takes place. The extensive security measures implemented during mega-events often result in increased alertness, both among law enforcement and the public. However, these measures do not completely prevent criminal activities but rather shape the way they occur.

Giulianotti and Klauser (2010) expand on this concept by suggesting an interdisciplinary method for comprehending security governance in sport mega-events. This approach implies that the analysis of crimes at such events should not be limited to a single perspective but should consider the various effects of security measures on criminal activity. Extensive monitoring and police forces can decrease minor crimes like pickpocketing, but they may also lead to an increase in more organised criminal activities, such as cyber-attacks or elaborate scams aimed at tourists (Chen et al., 2022).

Furthermore, the research conducted by Whelan and Molnar (2017) and Fonio and Pisapia (2015) provides insight into the movement of individuals both within and outside of certain events, and how such movements can impact the maintenance of public order and safety. The kinetic motion of sizeable gatherings can give rise to instances of opportunistic criminal activities, such as theft and assault, while simultaneously posing difficulties in effectively regulating the movement patterns to avert such occurrences. Fonio and Pisapia's analysis of security deployment in Johannesburg during the 2010 FIFA World Cup demonstrates how strategic positioning of surveillance and police personnel can reduce crime risks in specific areas while potentially increasing vulnerability in others. Schroeder and Pennington-Gray (2014) highlight the significance of media, travel advisories, and social media in influencing people's views on crime during the Olympic Games. Media coverage frequently amplifies or distorts these impressions, which might shape tourists' awareness of certain crimes, causing them to ignore less dramatic but equally significant offences like fraud or unauthorised ticket sales.

When these perspectives are synthesised, it becomes apparent that the typologies of crime that may occur during mega-events such as the FIFA World Cup are not fixed. Instead, they should be considered dynamic, changing in accordance with the security conditions, media environment, and socio-economic interactions that these events promote. Crimes encompass a wide range of activities, from cybercrime and complex frauds that are directly affected by increased security measures, to unauthorised vending and ticket scalping that are influenced by the socio-economic opportunities provided by these events. As always with security, the challenge is proportionality, to reduce the risk of these crimes occurring, and to do it in a way that upholds the rights and freedoms of spectators and strikes a balance between security and the festive atmosphere of the event. This discussion emphasises the importance of having a detailed awareness of diverse types of crimes that occur during large-scale events. It acknowledges that security measures are essential but should also be flexible and responsive to the changing nature of potential risks. Furthermore, it highlights the significance of multidisciplinary methods in managing security, by integrating knowledge from criminology, sociology, urban planning, and information technology. This integration aims to establish environments that allow for both safety and enjoyment.

### **2.2.1 Cultural Factors and Crime in Mega-event Context**

The complex and multidimensional nature of criminal behaviour is influenced by the interplay of cultural and social elements. A synthesis of the research reveals that these elements are not independent but interconnected in ways that significantly influence an individual's likelihood to engage in or abstain from criminal acts. The societal fabric, consisting of cultural norms, beliefs, faiths, and social institutions, plays a pivotal role in either discouraging or enabling criminal behaviour.

Marshall's (2013) study on the relationship between ethnic composition and crime rates in Chicago highlights the importance of cultural identity in driving criminal behaviour. Clutter, Henderson, and Haberman (2019) emphasise the impact of business improvement districts' closeness on street block crimes counts, as well as its indirect influence on community cohesion and economic stability. These studies indicate that cohesive groups with shared cultural values and economic prospects had a lower likelihood of experiencing crimes of opportunity.

Studies that specifically examine moral views and the perception of justice offer additional insights into the influence of cultural values and faith on crime. Unnever, Cullen, and Jones (2008) examine the level of public support for addressing the underlying causes of crime and demonstrate how egalitarian ideas might influence society's strategies for preventing

crime. This is consistent with the study conducted by Hirtenlehner and Schulz (2021) on the impact of perceived danger of punishment and moral attitudes of peers in deterring criminal behaviour. The study suggests that the cultural values related to morality and justice have a substantial influence on individuals' choices regarding engaging in criminal activities.

Furthermore, the significance of cultural influences in influencing feelings of safety and security should not be underestimated. Lee, Boateng, Kim, and Maher (2022) examine the relationship between residential stability and fear of crime and finds factors such as homeownership and length of residence, which indicate social and economic stability, influence individuals' fear of crime. This anxiety, which originates from cultural views of the surroundings impacts the probability of participating in or becoming a victim of offending.

Schroeder and Pennington-Gray (2014) reveal how media and public narratives have a significant impact on moulding cultural perspectives of crime during large-scale events like the Olympics. These stories, shaped by cultural stereotypes and ideas regarding safety, can have a substantial influence on how individuals act and perceive risks. This adds complexity to the connection between culture, belief, faith, and crime.

When examining the connection between cultural variables and crime during large-scale events, it is crucial to investigate how cultural norms and values, combined with the distinct dynamics of these events, either contribute to or reduce criminal activities. Boyle and Haggerty (2009) argue that the concept of security not only demonstrates the exercise of authority but also reveals the cultural context that shapes how crime is perceived and happens during large-scale events. According to Giulianotti and Klauser (2010), this cultural framework is crucial for developing security governance methods that consider the multicultural and diversified audience of sport mega-events.

The influence of cultural elements on crime at mega-events can be observed from several perspectives. During such periods, the increased security measures implemented are not only practical reactions, but they are also firmly ingrained in the host nation's cultural values of maintaining order, control, and hospitality. In their analysis of the 2010 FIFA World Cup in Johannesburg, Fonio and Pisapia (2015) demonstrate how the arrangement of security and monitoring systems is influenced by an intricate interaction between global security standards and local cultural customs. Similarly, Bennett and Haggerty's research (2011; 2012) on the relationship between security and development during the Vancouver 2010 mega-event demonstrates how such events can trigger changes in the way cities are governed and public spaces are regulated. These changes are also driven by cultural beliefs about safety, risk, and community identity.

Furthermore, the significance of cultural narratives in defining the security discourse around mega-events is highlighted by the function of media, as described by Schroeder and Pennington-Gray (2014), in shaping perceptions of crime at the Olympic Games. The narratives surrounding the Olympics have a significant impact on both visitors' expectations and behaviours, as well as the response of the host community. This interaction between cultural identity, security perceptions, and actual crime rates has been extensively studied by Chen et al. (2022).

Boyle and Haggerty (2012) discuss how planning for worst-case scenarios exposes the cultural foundations of security strategies. This planning involves not only addressing tangible threats but also understanding the cultural and psychological aspects of fear and reassurance. An essential aspect to consider is the simultaneous attention given to cultural influences, which are highly significant in both the occurrence of criminal activities and their deterrence in mega-events. A study conducted by Azzi (2017) examines the increased presence of military forces in public areas during the 2016 Rio Olympic Games. This serves as a clear illustration of how societal views on security and public order can result in extensive security measures that significantly impact civil liberties and social interactions.

To better understand the underlying reasons why individuals engage in criminal behaviour, it is necessary to consider account the complex network of cultural and social elements that impact behaviour. The interplay between cultural norms and values, social cohesion, economic stability, moral views, and perceptions of safety and justice have a profound impact on the deterrence or facilitation of criminal behaviour. Understanding the significance of these elements not only helps in grasping the complex nature of crime but also emphasises the necessity for culturally responsive strategies in preventing crime and ensuring community safety. By synthesising these points, it becomes evident that cultural variables are essential for comprehending crime within the framework of mega-events. The interaction of cultural norms, security governance, and the distinct dynamics of mega-events gives rise to a complex environment in which crimes might arise and be reduced. This investigation demonstrates that effectively managing crime during such events necessitates a sophisticated comprehension of the cultural aspects of security, wherein strategies encompass not only enforcement but also active involvement with the cultural values and norms of both the host society and the international community that the event unites.

### **2.3 Criminological Perspectives on Stadiums: Crime Generates and attractors.**

Recent criminological research has shifted attention to how sports stadiums and mega-event venues function as concentrated sites for criminal opportunity and disorder. Stadiums, attract large crowds and intense activities in condensed time frames, and have been identified within urban space as being both a crime generator and a crime attractor. This perspective is rooted in environmental criminology, where specific venues facilitate crime incidence due to temporary increases in population and changes in risk.

Kurland et al. (2014) conducted a natural experiment at Wembley Stadium in London to examine patterns of theft and violent crime on event days. The findings demonstrated a considerable rise in reported offenses during football matches compared to non-event periods, attributed to the dramatic influx of visitors, and heightened situational opportunities for offenders. However, once adjusted for the increased ambient population, the relative rate of crime did not significantly differ from regular crowd dynamics, indicating that large stadium events episodically generate more absolute crime primarily through sheer density rather than unique attractor effects. These insights underpin the practical challenge of crime prevention at stadiums and inform place management strategies, highlighting the need for intensive security and crowd monitoring without relying solely on deterrence through visible policing.

Building on this, Newton (2018) provided a comprehensive analysis of parks, stadiums, and transit stations as macro-level crime generators. Newton outlined that large event venues such as stadiums bring together diverse social groups, fostering occasional disorder due to the natural convergence of opportunity, anonymity, and crowd distraction. Crucially, Newton distinguished between venues generating crime owing to predictable population surges (generators) and those attracting offenders aware of elevated risk (attractors), demonstrating that stadiums frequently combine these roles, particularly during high-profile sporting events.

These perspectives align with the multidisciplinary approach established in recent mega-event security literature, emphasizing the episodic and spatially contingent nature of stadium-related crime. In the context of events like the FIFA World Cup 2022 in Doha, such frameworks enable researchers and practitioners to understand how both transient opportunity and targeted offending shape the risk environment. Integrating these criminological models with context-specific data such as crowd composition and host-country policing supports the development of nuanced security policies that address both ambient population risk and the attraction of motivated offenders, ensuring responsive management for large-scale sporting events.

## 2.4 Mega Event Legacy and Security Implications

Mega-events require an unparalleled degree of security planning and implementation, which includes comprehensive monitoring, law enforcement, and crowd control tactics. In their study, Boyle and Haggerty (2009) examine the extensive security measures implemented during mega-events, which they describe as "spectacular." They highlight that these measures have the potential to significantly transform the public spaces of the host city. Giulianotti and Klauser (2010) also point out that sport mega-events are increasingly focusing on security governance. This implies a heightened emphasis on security, which may lead to a lasting increase in surveillance and control measures across the city. The installation of enhanced security equipment, originally intended for the event, frequently persists and affects the daily routines of residents.

Chen et al. (2022) provide evidence as to the direct influence of mega-events on crimes in cities hosting them, indicating a temporary reduction in specific types of crime due to heightened police presence and surveillance. Nevertheless, the impact on community safety overall is multifaceted. Fonio and Pisapia (2015) highlight how the use of advanced monitoring technologies and increased police presence might result in a more militarised urban environment, as seen during the 2010 FIFA World Cup in Johannesburg. The process of militarisation has the potential to add further tension to already existing conflicts between law enforcement and local communities, which could result in a decline of trust and an increase in sentiments of alienation among locals.

Furthermore, the emphasis on ensuring the safety of tourist-friendly locations and event venues frequently leads to a shift in criminal activity towards less supervised neighbourhoods, affecting the safety of those regions and the sense of security among their residents. The "displacement effect," a phenomenon observed by academics like Piza et al. (2020), pertains to the crime control impacts of police substations in business improvement districts. Their research indicates that although some locations may see a decrease in crime rates, surrounding areas may inadvertently suffer a rise in crime. This emphasises the necessity for a comprehensive strategy to community safety during mega-events.

The focus on event-driven security policies also gives rise to issues over the allocation of resources, as substantial expenditures are dedicated to temporary security measures at the detriment of long-term community safety activities. Bennett and Haggerty (2011) offer a critical analysis of this feature, contending that the grand display of security measures during mega-events often diverts attention from the fundamental societal problems that contribute to crime and insecurity in the cities hosting these events. Their stance promotes a harmonious

equilibrium between the pressing requirement for event security and the enduring necessity for sustainable community safety measures that tackle the underlying factors contributing to criminal activity and social unrest.

Given these observations, it is imperative for future studies to investigate the intricate effects of heightened security measures during large-scale events on various segments of the community, with a specific focus on vulnerable people who may experience the greatest burden of intensified surveillance and law enforcement. Furthermore, research should explore the possibility of security legacies enhancing inclusivity and fairness in urban areas. This entails evaluating how security infrastructures established after an event might be repurposed or modified to meet the demands of the wider community. The impact of mega-events on security and community safety is both beneficial and problematic, as it presents possibilities for progress in public safety while also presenting obstacles to civil freedoms and communal cohesiveness. Host cities must carefully consider the long-term effects of security measures on the host community's social structure. It is crucial that they aim for a legacy that improves the well-being and safety of all residents, rather than putting them at risk.

The research aims to comprehensively examine the many effects of public awareness, security measures, and cultural factors on crime, particularly in relation to the FIFA World Cup 2022 in Doha, Qatar. The literature study thoroughly examines several facets of security, criminality, and cultural impacts within the framework of mega-events, providing valuable perspectives that can contribute to this topic.

The inquiry of the "remarkable security" implemented at large-scale events, as analysed by Boyle and Haggerty (2009), directly pertains to the aim of scrutinising the influence of security awareness and methods in discouraging criminal activity. This notion emphasises the ambivalent nature of increased security measures, which, although intended to discourage crime, can alter public areas, and may affect the long-term relationship between local populations and law enforcement. This insight is crucial in comprehending the impact of Qatar's comprehensive security measures for the World Cup on both the occurrence of crime and the daily lives of the local populace.

The literature review has established a basis for investigating the defined research goal, providing valuable understanding of the intricate relationship between security measures, cultural influences, and public consciousness in affecting perceptions of crime and safety. This study emphasises the significance of adopting a comprehensive strategy for ensuring security during large-scale events such as the FIFA World Cup. This strategy should not only focus on

immediate safety issues but also consider the long-term effects on the host community and its interaction with law enforcement.

## **2.5 Current Developments in Security for Large-scale Events**

The security environment of large-scale events is swiftly changing, impacted by the process of globalisation, the constant presence of terrorism, and improvements in technology. These aspects jointly influence the techniques and practices of security management, creating both obstacles and possibilities to ensure the safety of participants and spectators. This section explores the ways in which these dynamics are reshaping security measures at large-scale events, utilising insights from multiple researchers to provide a comprehensive study of developing patterns.

The phenomenon of globalisation has had a profound effect on the security of large-scale events. These events now draw in a diverse audience and participants from all parts of the world, resulting in a more intricate security landscape. The varied backgrounds of event participants not only require a more sophisticated approach to security planning but also demand international collaboration and sharing of intelligence to reduce potential risks. Research emphasises the growing international nature of security measures around mega-events, with successful security requiring interconnected worldwide networks and cross-border collaboration (Boyle & Haggerty, 2009; Giulianotti and Klauser, 2010).

Mega-event organisers have increasingly prioritised advanced security measures, including physical, cyber, and intelligence operations due to terrorism risks at high-profile events like the Olympics and World Cup (Chen et al., 2022; Whelan & Molnar, 2017).

The adoption of technological innovations has significantly transformed security measures at large-scale events. The wide usage of new surveillance technologies, biometrics, and cyber security measures has bolstered the capacity of security personnel to detect and address threats. Fonio and Pisapia (2015) offer valuable insights on the utilisation of surveillance and geographical patterns to ensure the safety of mega-events. Technology plays a vital role in monitoring crowds and detecting potential security threats. Moreover, the incorporation of social media and digital platforms into security operations, as examined by Bennett and Haggerty (2011;2012), presents fresh opportunities for identifying threats and engaging with the public. However, it also gives rise to apprehensions around privacy and safeguarding of data.

The task of reconciling security measures with the rights and liberties of persons is a crucial concern confronting organisers of large-scale events. Azzi (2017) noticed that the

presence of military forces in public areas, such as during the Rio Olympic Games, can create an impression of excessive monitoring and a decline in public confidence. This tendency highlights the necessity for security measures that are both efficient and considerate of civil freedoms.

The future of mega-event security is expected to be influenced by continued technology advancements, changing global dynamics, and the persistent threat of terrorism. Efforts should prioritise doing research and formulating policies that aim to provide robust and flexible security frameworks capable of effectively tackling the intricate and diverse nature of these concerns. Ensuring the security of mega-events, which serve as a platform for demonstrating world solidarity and sporting prowess, is of utmost importance while also being mindful of human rights. The analysis of the impact of public consciousness, security protocols, and cultural elements on criminal activity during mega-events, particularly the FIFA World Cup 2022 in Doha, Qatar, is significantly enhanced by the existing body of research that explores the changing security environment. This literature offers a crucial context in which the research objectives can be comprehended and pursued. Some of the key areas identified are summarised below.

1. **The impact of cultural values and social norms on crime:** The global audience and diverse participant base of mega-events, as noted in the discussion on globalisation's impact on security, underscore the need to understanding cultural values and social norms in shaping security strategies. The collaborative security approach highlighted by Boyle and Haggerty (2009) and Giulianotti and Klauser (2010) reflects the importance of integrating cultural sensitivity into security operations, aligning with the objective to understand the role of Qatari societal attitudes towards crimes. This alignment suggests that effective security measures are those that are not only robust but also culturally informed, catering to the unique social fabric of the host country.
2. **The role of security awareness and mechanisms for deterring crime:** The emphasis on the omnipresent threat of terrorism and the deployment of advanced technological measures reveals the critical role of security awareness in deterring crime. The work by Chen et al. (2022) and Whelan and Molnar (2017) on terrorism threats and the strategic use of technology in security operations illustrates the complexity of maintaining safety during such events. This complexity directly informs the research objective of examining how societal awareness of these advanced security mechanisms influences the occurrence of crimes, pointing towards the necessity of a well-informed public as part of a comprehensive security strategy.
3. **The perception of safety and security for foreign visitors:** The challenge of balancing rigorous security measures with individual rights and freedoms, as discussed in the context of the militarisation of public spaces (Azzi, 2017) is related to the objective of exploring foreigners' safety perceptions. The literature suggests that while extensive security measures are imperative, their implementation must consider their

impact on attendees' experiences. This consideration is crucial for understanding how foreign attendees' perceptions of safety are shaped by the visible and invisible layers of security that envelop mega-events like the FIFA World Cup.

4. **Development of a comprehensive conceptual framework:** The insights into the international dimension of security collaboration, the centrality of counter-terrorism efforts, and the pivotal role of technology in modern security practices all contribute to the development of a comprehensive framework for addressing crime during mega-events. This framework must encapsulate the multifaceted nature of security; from the global cooperation it necessitates to the local cultural sensitivities it must accommodate. The literature underscores the importance of an adaptive security approach that respects human rights while effectively mitigating threats, which is essential for crafting strategies and planning future events.

It is evident that the security situation of mega-events is characterised by a dynamic interaction between worldwide patterns and specific local circumstances. A comprehensive grasp of cultural norms, social consciousness, and the nuanced implementation of security measures serves as the foundation for developing effective strategies to address criminal activities, such as crimes against individuals incidents occurring during the FIFA World Cup. This research analyses the intricacies of these dynamics in Qatar. Additionally, the research provides valuable insights to guide the planning and implementation of future mega-events, ensuring that they continue to be joyful gatherings of world harmony, free from the threat of criminal activities.

## 2.6 Literature Gap

A key area to address in the research literature, and one that has a paucity of studies, is how crimes against the person at mega-events could be better understood using the Social Control Theory. Although previous research focuses on overall crime trends during large-scale events, little research has examined the effects of cultural factors, social structure, and associated preventive efforts on these trends (Al-Rawashdeh, 2022).

Moreover, a critical gap in the existing literature is the overwhelming focus on Western contexts, with a conspicuous absence of research examining crimes during sports mega-events in the Middle East and the Arab world. The majority of studies have been conducted in Europe, North America, and other Western nations, leaving a significant void in understanding how crime prevention operates in culturally distinct regions (George & Mawby, 2015; Kurland et al., 2013; Block, 2021). This gap becomes particularly pronounced given that the 2022 FIFA World Cup marked the first time this global mega-event was hosted in the Middle East, specifically in Qatar. This can be considered a conservative, safe, and secure society with

unique cultural values, social structures, and security frameworks, which differ fundamentally from those in Western host nations.

The lack of empirical research on crime prevention in such contexts limits our understanding of how cultural conservatism, Islamic principles, and collectivist social bonds influence security dynamics and crime patterns during mega-events, thereby highlighting the urgent need for geographically and culturally diverse research in this domain.

The literature reveals inadequate investigation regarding both formal security systems and informal security networks for preventing crimes against the person at mega-events. Previous research about event security has examined formal security elements such as police presence and surveillance, independent from studies of informal social control mechanisms. Past studies have failed to consider how formal and informal security structures operate together, the part played by cultural diversity in crime manifestation, and how all these factors contribute to visitor behaviours within local environments. As technological approaches to crime prevention such as surveillance and AI tools have become more prominent, there remains limited understanding of how these tools align with cultural and social systems in different host countries. (Nasser, 2020). Mega-events offer a unique platform to study the collaborative power between formal security methods and informal systems for crime prevention, and the factors that increased or reduce their effectiveness in unified security frameworks. Crime prevention strategies may benefit from combining community-based programmes with traditional surveillance practices. Our understanding of security strategy development remains incomplete because we lack knowledge regarding the relationships between formal and informal mechanisms.

Additionally, regarding theoretical contributions, despite SCT being used frequently across diverse crime areas, there currently exists a gap in knowledge regarding the connection between the fundamental elements of SCT associated with crime prevention during mega-events including attachment, commitment, involvement, and belief (Ruta, 2022). Therefore, there is a need to close the research gap that exists in understanding the cultural, social, and technological factors in crimes prevention in mega-events by adopting SCT as the theoretical framework. To fill this gap, this research offers an opportunity to investigate crimes prevention through cultural, social, and technological elements, thus offering more depth in understanding and analysis. The research application of SCT presents substantial opportunities to unite different perspectives though to date, investigations have failed to fully investigate the core relationship between SCT components and crime prevention at major events. Research is required to examine variations of attachment elements and commitment strength and different

degrees of involvement and belief characteristics between diverse cultural groups to determine their impact on criminal behaviours. This research makes it possible to devise complete measures for crime control during mega-events that safeguard participants from any cultural background.

## **2.7 Conclusion**

This chapter has explored in detail existing literature on the complex relationship between societal knowledge, security measures, and cultural elements, and how these collectively influence crime and safety perceptions during mega-events. Conducting a thorough examination of the literature sheds light on the intricate dynamics that form the foundation of the organisation and implementation of security plans for global spectacles.

This review identified that crime typologies change during mega-events. It emphasised that security measures, which are put in place to protect participants and spectators, also influence the way criminal activities occur. The text highlights the significance of implementing a multidisciplinary approach to security governance. This method involves integrating knowledge from several fields such as criminology, sociology, urban planning, and information technology. By doing so, it enables the successful resolution of the complex difficulties presented by mega-events. The review focused primarily on the impact of cultural and social factors on criminal behaviour and how they shape community perceptions of safety. The chapter elucidated the significant impact of cultural values, social norms, and the presence of foreign attendees on local populations' views towards crime, and how these factors collectively shape the security environment. The study also examined the contrasting views on safety between local people and foreign attendees, emphasising the necessity for security measures that are both efficient and considerate of cultural differences and community values.

However, the literature review reveals a critical gap in existing research: the overwhelming majority of studies on crime prevention and stadium-related offences during sports mega-events have been conducted in Western contexts, with a conspicuous absence of empirical research examining the Arab world. This Western-centric focus limits understanding of how crime prevention operates in stadiums and event venues within culturally distinct regions, where social bonds, religious values, and traditional norms play distinct roles in shaping behaviour. The 2022 FIFA World Cup in Qatar marked the first time this global mega-event was hosted in the Middle East, presenting a unique opportunity to examine crime prevention in a conservative, safe, and secure society with mechanisms deeply rooted in Islamic principles, family structures, and communal ties. Despite this significance, there remains little

understanding of how these unique cultural and social elements influence security dynamics and crime patterns in stadiums during mega-events in Arab contexts. This highlights the need for geographically and culturally diverse research in this domain.

The integration of multiple perspectives results in the creation of an all-encompassing conceptual structure designed to assist security and law enforcement organisations in formulating strategies for upcoming large-scale events. This framework highlights the importance of adopting a comprehensive security strategy that effectively balances public safety requirements with safeguarding civil liberties and maintaining community harmony. The chapter emphasised the intricate nature of guaranteeing safety at large-scale events and the importance of having a sophisticated comprehension of the interaction between security measures, public consciousness, and cultural elements. The proposed approach to security planning and management emphasises collaboration, transparency, and context sensitivity. It involves engaging local people, utilising effective communication tactics, and implementing customised security measures. The objective is to provide a favourable and protected environment for both inhabitants and tourists, guaranteeing that large-scale events such as the FIFA World Cup may be enjoyed by everyone in a secure and inclusive manner.

Building upon this literature review, Chapter 3 presents the theoretical and conceptual framework that underpins this research. It discusses the theoretical approaches applicable to studying crime prevention during mega-events, with particular emphasis on Social Control Theory as the primary lens for examining how cultural bonds and social connections function as protective factors against criminal activities in Qatar's unique context during the FIFA World Cup 2022.

## Chapter 3: Conceptual Framework

### 3.1 Theoretical Underpinning of the Study

This study is primarily underpinned by SCT to understand the dynamics of crime and especially regarding a mega-event in Qatar. However, while the research will build on SCT, the other relevant two theories Routine Activity Theory (RAT) and Crime Pattern Theory (CPT) in this chapter are briefly acknowledged to demonstrate awareness of the broader theoretical landscape. However, given the focus on Qatari culture and familial and social bonds, these opportunity-based perspectives are not adopted as part of the underpinning research framework. (See section 3.4 for detailed justification)

SCT proposes that social bonds (attachment, commitment, involvement, and belief) prevent individuals from participating in deviant behaviours (Brown and Jennings, 2014). These connections trap individuals within society's conventions and lower the chances of them becoming criminals. When applied to culturally cohesive communities such as Qatar, SCT offers a valuable prism through which to take an investigative look into the way cultural values, social frameworks, and networks within communities can work to stop crimes when playing host to tournaments, like the FIFA World Cup (Kaning Agbongiasede, 2024; Abdalla et al., 2023).

Cohen and Felson (1979) argue that through RAT crime prevention efforts should focus on the situational opportunities for offending. The perspective states that crime happens when there is a motivated offender, a suitable target, and a lack of an effective guardianship (Cohen and Felson, 2015). These explanations are important as they move away from criminal motivation, to consider how crime offences such as pickpocketing and fraud can be reduced through situational crime prevention approaches. (Millward et al., 2022). A complementary approach, CPT, developed by Brantingham and Brantingham (1995), considers the geometry and spatial patterns of crime opportunity, and how these link to the movement and urban mobility patterns of individuals. According to CPT, the intersection of people's movement patterns with urban settings causes hotspots in criminogenic, predictable urban areas. However, CPT has less extensively applied to non-spatial crimes such as cybercrime or mobile criminal networks (Weisburd et al., 2023; Parent and Ruetsch, 2020). CPT helps in shaping contemporary policing policies by exploring crime concentrations (hot spots) and tailoring crime prevention interventions strategically these locations and times (Caplan et al., 2020).

This chapter discusses the theoretical approaches that can be applied in the study of crime and its prevention, especially when there is a substantial and temporary change to population dynamics as is the case with a ‘mega-event.’ It explores how the dynamics of can be studied through the lens of SCT and considers the strengths and limitations of such a theory in doing so. This is especially important to study in situations where there are high levels of cultural diversity and major and temporary population shifts, as was the case of the city of Doha in Qatar when hosting the FIFA World Cup 2022. The chapter summarises SCT, emphasising that bonds such as attachment, commitment, involvement, and belief lessen the likelihood of individuals committing criminal behaviour (Hirschi, 1969; Brown and Jennings, 2014). This discussion notes that social connections and the social fabric imply the role of protective factors against criminal activities (Abdallah, 2020; Kaning Agbongiasede, 2024).

The chapter aims to develop a conceptual framework that encompasses the impact of these factors on local crimes. Its goal is to offer practical insights for security and law enforcement agencies to use when planning for future mega-events.

The chapter structure theoretical underpinning of the research presents in section 3.1.1, including the salient criminological theories, namely Routine Activity Theory, then in 3.1.2 Crime Pattern Theory, Section 3.2 focuses specifically on Social Control Theory and its relevance to the study, its alignment with the study’s objectives, and the implications of using this theoretical framework to inform policing and security practice. Section 3.4 discussed the justification of the chosen theory in detail, The theoretical framework is outlined in section 3.5, whereby Social Control Theory is formally adopted as the core lens for interpreting the research findings. In Section 3.6, the chapter concludes the chapter with a summary of the key points, linking the theoretical insights to the subsequent parts of the thesis.

### **3.1.1 Routine Activity Theory**

RAT was developed by Cohen and Felson in 1979 as a theoretical model of crime in which crime occurs due to the convergence of three key elements, namely, a motivated offender, a suitable target, and the absence of a capable guardian. This theory suggests that crime is not caused by social factors but emerges from people’s normal activities that create opportunities for criminal actions. This means that when these three elements converge in time and space, they result in an increase in the propensity of crime (Cohen and Felson, 2015). This approach concentrates not only on offender motivation but also on factors that make a crime possible.

RAT can be effectively applied to large scale events including the FIFA World Cup due to increased population, targets of high value, and varying security intensities. For instance, events such as football matches, concerts, fairs, or certain areas like stadia, hotels, or entertainment zones attract many people and offer opportunities for pick pocketing and fraud to occur. Due to many tourists going to the area, there are increased numbers of possible targets who may not be well acquainted with the security threat facing them and may therefore appear "soft targets." Police resources are finite and crowded high footfall events may overburden these resources. During major events, it is evident that the routine activities of citizens are disrupted and therefore rates of crime in host cities may increase (Millward et al., 2022).

Nevertheless, scholars have criticised RAT for shifting the focus onto opportunity structures, rather than seeking to understand the motivation of offenders and the socio-economic factors that impact directly on them. The principles of RAT exclude the question of why a motivated offender would commit a crime in the first place. A deeper consideration of the social environment, which includes poverty, unemployed status, and systematic injustice, which comprises the core of the criminal acts, is not well addressed here (Petersen, 2024). Thus, assigning crime to the circumstances increases the overemphasis on criminal settings, and does not account for numerous other criminogenic factors.

Another limitation of RAT, linked specifically to rational choice perspective, is that it presupposes rational choice among offenders. The theory states that criminals act according to the perceived risk-reward analysis; however, not all crimes are planned. Some offences are committed without the perpetrator thinking of what they are doing, or they are driven more by what other people around them are doing, or by alcohol or other drugs (Ristea et al., 2022). This challenge is illustrated in violent acts where feelings and psychological aspects have been found to be major factors that tend to reduce the rationality level of the actor (Millward et al., 2022).

In addition, although RAT helps explain property crimes and other crimes of opportunity, it lacks strength in explaining premeditated or organised crimes. Violent crimes, economic crimes, and terrorist incidents can hardly fit within the context of the theory of routine activities. Criminal sadism in such cases is characterised by high planning where offenders select their targets and do so across space and time when conventional wardship structures do not apply (Adelowo, 2022). Still, using the general tool of RAT, one cannot explain complex systemic crimes such as the organised ticket fraud groups or match-fixing during the FIFA World Cup, for example.

Nevertheless, RAT is still useful for devising a crime prevention agenda. This focus on situational crime prevention has conceptually underpinned area strategies, enhanced programmes in surveillance, and strategies of community guardianship of space. Through an appreciation of the spatial and temporal nature of crime, RAT affords guidance to policymakers and law enforcement agencies in minimising crime threats that can arise during major occasions.

### **3.1.2 Crime Pattern Theory**

As mentioned earlier, CPT, a theory advanced by Brantingham and Brantingham (1995) is a development of RAT since it brings the spatial and geographical dimension into the study of crime. The reasoning behind these approaches is that crime cannot occur haphazardly, but rather, it occurs where people move, and where infrastructures are established in relation to the environment and in settings where offences are committed. Criminals thus have ease of movement within certain geographic areas, labelled as activity spaces, and within these areas, they come across targets and potential opportunities to offend.

CPT prescribes three significant parameters: the nodes, the paths, and the edges. Nodes are common destinations or regular stops such as people's homes, businesses, recreation areas, and more. Paths are the links between these nodes through which the movement of people and therefore the offenders' contact with their victims occurs. Edges are the boundaries that delineate different areas, which can affect crime rates. Public areas are the most vulnerable areas, as they involve the edges of various urban areas that may be prone to criminal activity since they register less natural surveillance and people's anonymity is higher (Brantingham and Brantingham, 1995). These components help in breaking down the reason why some regions record high crime rates compared to others.

Evaluating CPT requires a case that exemplifies how urban mobility is affected; the FIFA World Cup fits this description perfectly. Some of these include zones for fans, stadia, transportation facilities, and areas housing market facilities such as bars; these become hot spots attracting the likelihood of criminal contact on repeated and predetermined corridors. For instance, pickpocketing and street level frauds can be frequent in transit stations and busy pedestrian areas. Likewise, crimes at the city fringe, like ticket forgery or the selling of prohibited items on streets, begin in zones that are less policed.

Although CPT is useful in the analysis of spatial crime patterns, the latter is not without its shortcomings. The main concern is that it overemphasises the role of the environment and underemphasises the role of the individual and the offender's psychology. The theory suggests

that offenders are simply acting opportunistically in relation to the urban environment rather than as rational actors with particular intentions and volitions (Silva et al., 2023). With its focus on spatial patterns, CPT could fail to account for the personal, psychological, and socio-economic factors influencing crime.

One of the key drawbacks of CPT is its inability to explain changes in the crime rate that are not necessarily linked with population mobility. Some crimes, especially those perpetrated through computers and other electronic devices, are not tied to a physical location. Cyber-crimes such as online fraud, cyber-attacks, and identity theft have been shown to increase during major events, and these do not belong to the spatial typologies of CPT (Weisburd et al., 2023). Likewise, mobile offenders who are in motion, such as organised criminal groups who travel to a particular event to take advantage of the conditions created by events are difficult to categorise within the CPT framework's spatial setting.

Furthermore, the theory assumes a certain degree of predictability in human behaviour, yet individual actions and urban interactions are often influenced by spontaneous decisions and unforeseen circumstances. Temporary changes to city layouts and pedestrian movements become apparent during such events as security barriers, traffic diversion cones, and crowd control barriers. These disruptions can radically alter the crime dynamics in ways that CPT often fails to consider (Parent and Ruetsch, 2020). For instance, CPT might predict that the conventional entertainment regions will record a high crime rate, while the World Cup security measures might push the criminals to other areas, leading to crime displacement.

Despite these criticisms, CPT is still valuable in crime prevention and in the planning of cities. Its emphasis on mapping crime hotspots led to the emergence of knowledge-based policing, where targeted crimes are addressed based on the identification of crime patterns and crime mapping. The principles of CPT have been applied in crime mapping, surveillance installation, and urban design, making crime prevention much more efficient (Caplan et al., 2020).

### **3.2 Social Control Theory**

According to SCT, individuals avoid engaging in criminal activities because of ties to society (Costello, 2020; Cheng et al., 2013). In this case, where bonds are weak or lacking there is a tendency for the individual to engage in deviance (Buonanno et al., 2009). SCT's ideological view about how social bonds limit such behaviours contrasts with other theories that claim individuals engage in criminal activities due to clear motivational or push factors (Boman et al., 2012; Cardeli et al., 2020). Hence, aligning these SCT factors to the research

objectives, will facilitate this study to offer explanations as to how different components of social control relate to the rates of on-street property crimes in the context of this research. These theoretical perspectives assist the research and enhance the understanding of crime-related factors in this field. Travis Hirschi (1969) outlined the major parts of this theory and identified four key elements that bind individuals to society, which are discussed in more detail below (Oleson, 2019).

### **3.2.1 Attachment**

Attachment refers to strong relationships with people; since members of the family, friends, and teachers influence people's behaviours, such personalities reduce deviance, and the people feel their influence. Built from affectionate bonds with others, attachment theory has played a vital role in the study of human behaviour, especially the influence of this behaviour on criminality (Cahill, 2022). The claim of SCT is that when an individual bonds with family, friends, teachers, or any other authority figure, they become aware of these figures' disapproval or approval. This sensitivity, in turn, discourages undesirable and unlawful conduct (Apel, 2022; Patwary, 2024). These studies have indicated the implication of attachment to family, friends, and society in general in the process of committing robbery crimes. Furthermore, there are reinforcing factors put in place that make people avoid criminal-like behaviours.

Strong attachment bonds lead to the internalisation of societal norms, which then act as a preventive mechanism against deviant behaviour (Munir, 2020). Such internalisation reflects that individuals with secure attachments are more likely to adopt prosocial behaviours that align with societal expectations. Research by Bjørnebekk (2021) showed that individuals with a history of nurturing and supportive relationships have reduced tendencies towards criminal behaviours, reflecting the significance of early interventions in childhood. In contrast, the lack of such bonds results in emotional isolation, an important predictor of delinquency and criminality (Abeling-Judge, 2020).

In turn, vulnerable attachment patterns, which means having a poor or insecure attachment, have been shown to indicate a higher likelihood of engaging in crimes against person (Pasparage-Polischak, 2022). Cahill (2022) concluded that individuals who experience insecure attachments seek reassurance via engagement in risky unlawful acts. The role of peers in this case assumes a major significance since instead of having strong family bonds, they can easily fall into bad company that offers them all the support they need (Giletta et al., 2021).

The combination of attachment styles and environmental factors plays a significant role in the elaboration of behaviours (Picardi et al., 2020). For instance, childhood exposure to high

levels of crime and low levels of community cohesiveness predisposes children to insecure attachments; therefore, criminal behaviours are cyclic (Knox, 2014). Risks are minimised when there are strong community relations and when adequate mentorship programmes are offered to assert the protection offered by secure attachments (Goldner, 2021). Authoritative requirements such as teachers or membership of a community that constantly offers direction and emotional support can help to reduce the link between insecure attachment to crime (Holmes, 2024).

Furthermore, attachment theory argues that treatment interventions that focus on healthy relationships can significantly reduce the rate of recidivism among offenders (Mpopfu et al., 2024). These programmes target the formation of trust and the capacity to regulate emotional states, which are typically aversive in persons with insecure attachment patterns. Williams (2024) suggested that policymakers should consider integrating attachment-based approaches in crime prevention strategies to identify the root causes of deviant behaviour rather than just emphasising its symptoms. Thus, secure attachment bonds serve as a shield against criminality and a foundation for promoting empathy, emotional resilience, and societal integration.

### **3.2.2 Attachment and Victimisation**

Ludwig (2024) showed the importance of social capital in preventing crimes against person offences. High community cohesiveness, together with the high social attachment of residents to their neighbourhood, was proven to be efficient in reducing crimes against person incidents (Zahnow et al., 2022). This supports the question of the extent to which social attachment to a community, or neighbours can help decrease the crime rate, acting as a form of prevention. The stronger the emotional and social bonds within a community, the more likely individuals are to engage in protective behaviour, like reporting suspicious activities, which directly decreases crime rates (Linning, 2022). This reflects the significance of promoting positive relationships in neighbourhoods to ensure collective efficacy, which acts as a deterrent to crime.

Furthermore, in examining the control that organised criminal groups exert over ordinary crimes, Capri et al. (2018) highlight the procedural misuse of community connectedness. Organised criminal groups may take advantage of poorly bonded relationships, seeking to develop insecure bonds to achieve higher levels of the illegitimate exercise of authority that enhance the exploitation of human attachment dynamics. Such manipulations can distort the role of social attachment, turning it into a major motive for criminal behaviour

(Saladino, 2020). This manipulation must be considered when designing intervention approaches, and this illustrates the complexities of attachment in criminal environments. Kochel (2021) pointed out the dynamics and structures of relations to which attachment can be applied to facilitate or advance crime. Thus, mafias and criminal organisations usually exploit weak or superficial social ties to increase their illegal activities, utilising attachment dynamics to manipulate individuals for their benefit (Morselli et al., 2011). Such manipulations can impact the role of social attachment, transforming it from a protective factor into a vehicle for criminal activity (Saladino, 2020). Understanding this manipulation is important for developing effective interventions, as it reflects the complexity of attachment in criminal settings. A study by Kochel (2021) highlighted the dynamics and structures of social relations to which attachment can be used to manipulate and further criminal endeavours. These manipulations highlight the fewer positive considerations of attachment, where individuals with insecure bonds could be vulnerable to victimisation.

Yang (2021) emphasises the importance of attachment theory in shaping experiences of victimisation and crime. In this case, victimisation is a result of insecure or dysfunctional attachment which denies the person a social support system that can shield them from victimisation (Riggs, 2019). One explanation for this is the occurrence of crime events that may weaken a victim's bond and ties to their community or family, which increases their vulnerability to crime. With degraded attachment relations, persons become vulnerable to separation and, therefore, become attractive targets for abuse and victimisation (Arnez, 2021). Baim (2020) pointed out that there is a need to consider the sources of attachment-based risks when formulating crime prevention strategies and support for victims.

Rubin et al. (2024) explored the interface between and beyond the individual and the community, and between cultural, environmental, and organisational contexts to present concepts for understanding and reducing crime. Their study showed that close ties to the local community and various societal aspects perform an important role in reducing victimisation, as they increase people's feeling of belonging for safety. The difficulty is to guarantee that these protective networks are developed, so that all vulnerable members of society are protected, and to empower all members of the network (Oladejo et al., 2024).

Taken together, these varied studies present a broad overview of how attachment shapes a complex picture of victimisation and crime. It makes it possible to study how the types of social bonds have both a protective and a risky influence in society regarding the role played by the connection between criminal and victimisation procedures (Turanovic, 2023). However, increasing social connectedness, which focuses on relationships most of the time in vulnerable

communities, is one of the basic requirements of crime prevention measures (Hardy, 2022). Consequently, the same view of attachment might assist in strengthening the robustness of individuals and communities, restricting their susceptibility to victimisation, and improving the common risk-reducing situation.

### **3.2.3 Commitment**

This includes the things that one invests into something: the time, money, energy, expectations, and dreams we put into our education, careers, families, friendships, etc. According to Goode (2022), potential rewards tend to discourage deviant behaviour when an individual loses something important to them, such as a job, or where their reputation is harmed. Commitment can therefore serve as a psychological deterrent, whereby individuals avoid deviant behaviour, because of the potential to lose valuable investments, for example their reputation, status, or future opportunities (Singh, 2021). In connection with the concept of SCT, commitment is one of the influential factors in the sphere of crimes against person and may be used as the path to its prevention (Chriss, 2022). The more committed individuals are towards maintaining their lifestyle and goals, the less likely they are to engage in actions that could jeopardise those goals, like crimes against person. In this theory, commitment is defined as the importance people place on their life experiences, including education, jobs, and marriage (Becker, 2021). People act in ways that can lead to deviant behaviour only if they have little at stake; for example, crimes against person may not be committed because the potential cost, such as the loss of an attractive job, or being given a bad reputation, is prohibitive. It includes the following factors:

1. **Investment in Education and Careers:** People who invest time in the education process and in building their careers do not commit robberies (McCluskey, 2021). According to Carr et al. (2023), the more individuals invest in building their careers or gaining an education, the more important the consequences of criminal involvement become, which discourages criminal activities against the person. The fact that people would like to avoid getting criminal records at any cost is due to the realisation that any decision they make today may affect things like job loss or promotion in the future.
2. **Community-Level Commitment:** Moreover, SCT can also be applied at the community level. Communities with high levels of investment in social and economic infrastructure, like education and public services, promote a sense of accountability among residents, which minimises crime rates (Sukanya, 2023). Communities with state and local government commitments to education, employment, and community

stability experienced either decreased or remained low levels of crimes against the person corresponding to those levels of commitment (Mudasiru, 2020). Supporting funding for education and jobs provided in the community may help eliminate the reasons why some participate in crime.

3. **Economic Opportunities and Commitment:** Predictable legitimate economic activities, such as gainful employment, mitigate the possibility of people becoming robbers (Taylor, 2020). According to Osundwa (2021), the availability of steady employment and income-generating activities significantly reduced individuals' temptation to engage in illegal activities, in communities. The study showed that communities with economic stability and more employment opportunities experience fewer people embracing crime.
4. **Effects of Neighbourhood Investment:** Stern (2021) indicated that places with multiple land uses and active local institutions have lower crimes rates among other places. A robust commitment to neighbourhood development and investment in local institutions like schools and community centres promotes a sense of belonging and collective accountability, which, in turn, minimises criminal activity (Wassan et al., 2023). These factors foster commitment and social integrity within the community, resulting in negative inclinations toward being involved in crime.
5. **Impact of Policing Strategies:** Order-maintenance policing can also be a factor in commitment. Effective policing strategies, especially those that promote positive community engagement, improve individuals' sense of attachment to their community, and minimise the likelihood of criminal behaviour (Fagan et al., 2019). The perception of police effectiveness can be used to increase community members' commitment to their community, therefore decreasing the motivation to commit crimes (Kassim, 2020).
6. **Psychological Deterrence:** Punishment for crimes against person is also constrained by the thinking that once involved, the individual stands to lose their reputation and social status altogether (Apel, 2013). Such a psychological deterrent becomes a key factor in preventing criminal activity, as individuals weigh the costs of getting caught against the personal losses they would incur, including damage to their public image (Van Rooij, 2021). Residents who have cultivated good reputations will not engage in activities that will jeopardise their reputations (Sosa et al., 2022).
7. **Economic Incentives:** Commitment to legal economic activity can be enhanced with the help of policies that contribute to economic well-being and decrease the income

divide (Jonathan et al., 2021). Policies that promote equitable economic opportunities and minimise income inequality develop environments where individuals have more to lose by engaging in crime, thus reinforcing their commitment to lawful behaviours (Anagnostou et al., 2021). For every human desire, there is an economic opportunity, and climbing the ladder of society reduces the urge in individuals to engage in crimes activities.

8. **Social Cohesion and Community Investment:** Pabayo et al. (2020) suggested that social cohesion and investment in public property and services may prevent crimes against the person. The creation of robust social networks and mutual trust within communities forms informal social controls that discourage crime, as residents feel collective accountability for maintaining safety (Rinehart Kochel, 2021). Congenial feelings or appropriate identification with community members can lower the crime level, as all members are committed to contributing to the welfare of society.

The connection between commitment and its effect on crimes against the persons can be observed through several related components. Firstly, those who invest significantly in their education and careers are less likely resort to crimes, as they are afraid of losing their potential earnings (Hazra, 2022). This individual commitment corresponds with community-level commitment, which states that communities with a high focus on education and employment use force to lower crimes rates. Further, the opportunities that come with economic investments within the neighbourhood make it difficult for criminals to operate freely, because there are factors that encourage lawful businesses and proper development, such as hiring employees to work for them (Kleemans, 2020).

### **3.2.4 Involvement**

This implies that going through normal or conventional activities may not enable individuals sufficient time to engage in deviant acts. Activities such as work, school, or other social and leisure activities will take up most of their time (Divon, 2020). According to SCT, involvement has a significant bearing on the incidence of crimes against the person (Reichman, 2020). Its key premise is that persons who are occupied with constructive and socially approved activities or who are involved in mainstream activities such as employment, education, or leisure, have limited time and motivation to engage in criminal activities.

Involvement in structured employment programmes, specifically for at-risk youth, minimises idle time and provides constructive avenues for personal growth, which may in turn

decrease crime rates (Berdychevsky et al., 2022). For instance, individuals participating in vocational training or job placement programmes gain skills and opportunities that minimise their chances of resorting to criminal activities. Likewise, participation in educational workshops and after-school programmes ensures that young individuals are engaged in skill-building activities, leaving less time for deviant behaviour (Green-Dunston, 2020).

At the community level, local institutions and community activities can play a pivotal role in reducing crime rates (Boessen et al., 2021; Siciliano et al., 2021). Participation in community-building projects, for example neighbourhood beautification initiatives, promotes a collaborative sense of accountability that deters criminal activities (Hino, 2021). Furthermore, sports and recreational programmes, specifically in underserved communities, not only engage youth positively but also instil discipline and teamwork, further minimising tendencies toward crime (Dandurand, 2022).

Religious or spiritual involvement provides individuals with moral frameworks and a supportive community that together minimise the chances of them engaging in crimes (DiPietro, 2021). Such a sense of belonging and responsibility is often complemented by local governance initiatives. Participation in town hall meetings and public forums encourages citizens to contribute meaningfully to societal development, thus decreasing alienation and criminal inclinations (Rappaport, 2020).

A study by Wo (2022) showed how the diversity and complexity of neighbourhoods can prevent some people from committing crimes against the persons. For instance, cultural and artistic festivals that incorporate community members in their planning and execution provide positive outlets for expression and decrease socio-economic tensions associated with crime (Saeys, 2021).

Involvement in entrepreneurial training and microfinance programmes equips individuals with financial literacy and skills, keeping them away from illicit activities (Biney, 2023). These programmes serve as a gateway to gainful employment and economic stability, further minimising the incentive to commit crimes. Volunteering for social causes improves individuals' self-esteem and incorporates them into community networks, leaving less motivation or time for criminal behaviour (Peng et al., 2023). Participation in different areas, such as community reform, policing, financial transactions, and local organisations, is central to lowering levels of crimes (Leheza et al., 2023). Taken together, these results support SCT, elaborate on the importance of involvement in law-abiding pursuits, and stress the efficacy of social cohesion as a means of preventing crimes against the person.

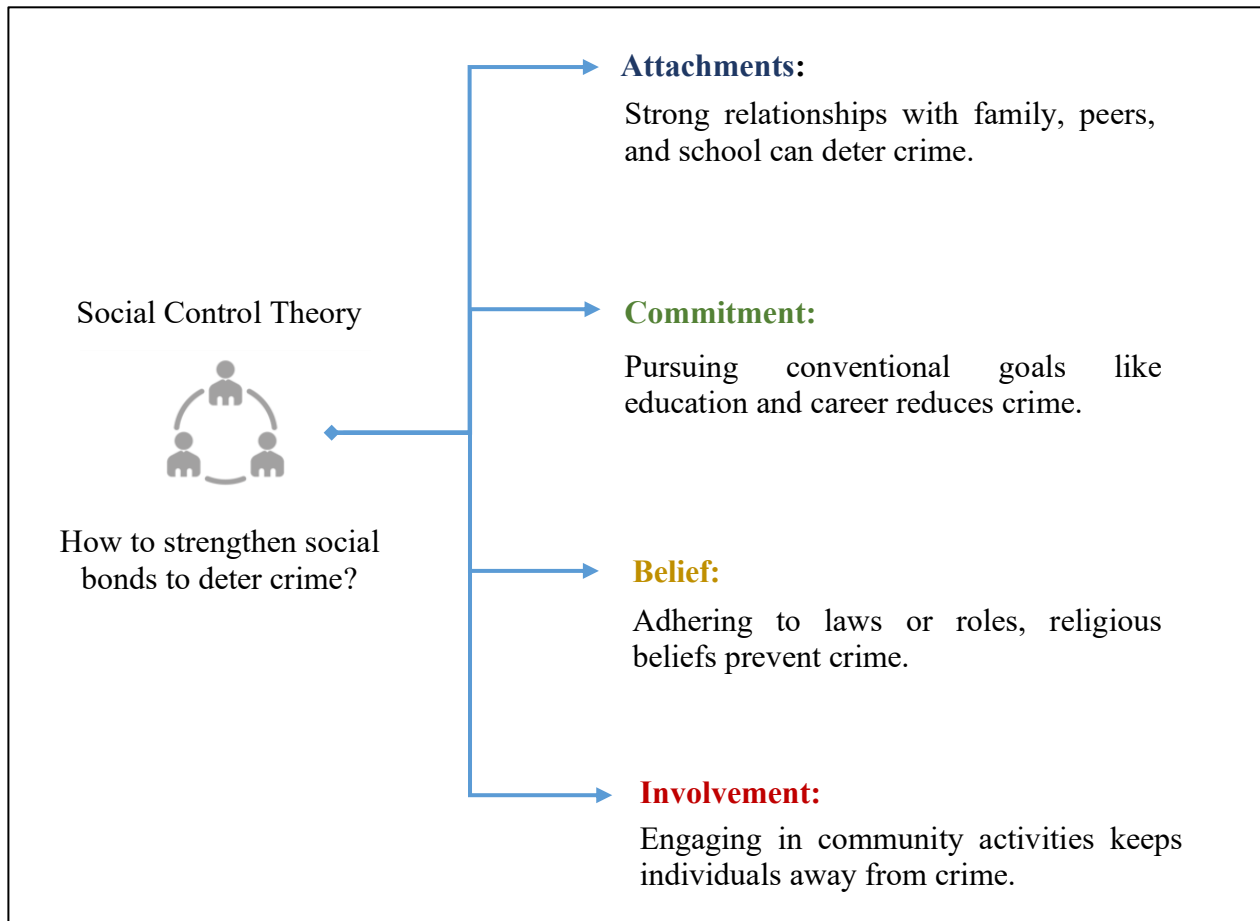
### **3.2.5 Belief**

This bond relates to people's convictions about common values and the morality of laws. SCT asserts that the structural and cultural norms and values a person embraces play a powerful role in preventing crime (Colaguori, 2023). From this standpoint, the concept of "belief" refers to an individual's belief in others' value systems and/or the moral rightness of societal norms. People who respect laws and accept the moral order are less likely to violate the law. Farrall et al. (2020) revealed an extended understanding of the effects of belief, not only on the probability of offending but also on the wider society. In addition, the connection between belief systems and the psychological health of street crimes victims is complex (Baranyi et al., 2021; Kanno and Giddings, 2017).

Moreover, culture and religion play a role in the reporting of street robberies to the police. Catton (2022) found that victims who accept certain beliefs such as those concerning sexual coercion are less likely to report their experiences. Therefore, religion may significantly influence various factors, such as the incidence of street robberies and the subsequent responses and consequences (LaFree, 2018). Identification of this complexity helps in developing a comprehensive understanding of how and why strategies to deter and counteract street robberies must remain multi-faceted and complex. These ideas emphasise the role of numerous extensive prevention and treatment strategies, creating belief systems that affect all the people and communities involved in these crimes, to help achieve safer cities (Ceccato, 2020).

As mentioned previously, the four primary bonds that Hirschi distinguished are attachment, commitment, involvement, and belief. Figure 3.1 provides a summary of the four elements of SCT and how they strengthen social bonds to deter crimes.

Figure 3.1 Summary of Social Control Theory



### 3.2.6 Self-control

In 1990, Gottfredson and Hirschi described the ideas of self-control in detail. They argued that individuals with low self-control may engage in behaviours that deliver short-term, self-serving benefits, with little regard for the social costs to others or the implications for the rule of law. (Pyrooz et al., 2021). Their social control framework suggests that individuals with low self-control are more likely to commit such offences. The theory posits that people with aggressive tendencies often act in self-interest, venting their aggression without regard for the consequences to themselves or others. (Palmen et al., 2020).

Eidson (2020) included self-control in his analysis of the street crimes, especially as part of the process as diffusion. Low self-control also predicts criminal behaviour; this is a

result of perceiving a certain method as being beneficial overall. Applying the theory to the occurrence of crimes against the person shows how the elements of self-control theory are present, as suggested by Gottfredson and Hirschi (1990). Self-control might be relevant for such types of crime, in which it is not typical for criminals to commit planned and well-prepared actions (Wendel et al., 2022). Individuals with low self-control may commit crimes of passion, perceiving opportunities for immediate gains without considering the consequences or harm they will cause to society. Thus, understanding the role played by self-control is critical for identifying ways to minimise crimes against the person.

### **3.2.7 Informal Social Control**

This can be used to describe how people or specific groups might, in a rather civilian and unofficial way, encourage certain antisocial behaviours and construct an unofficial legal system. For example, neighbourhood watch groups act symbolically as a form of social control mechanism (Fields, 2022). For this reason, informal social control, as part of SCT, has a significant function in regulating the crimes against the person process in communities (Anleu, 2023). This concept concerns patterns through which members of society endorse irregular conduct without the help of legal procedures. Neighbourhood watch groups, for instance, are an example of informal societal control that can impact the crimes against the person (Lanfear et al., 2020).

Liu et al. (2020) analysed the impact stops on street robberies of changing the location of bus. Neighbourhood-level formal and informal social control was found to affect perceptions of safety, and due to enhanced collective efficacy, members of a community with robust informal social control are more likely to deter or report odd occurrences, thereby controlling the crimes rates (Cole, 2022). Consequently, research by Maratu (2019) explained that informal social control, like social surveillance by members of the community and a sense of togetherness, can influence the frequency of the crimes against person by denying potential offenders a favourable ground to execute their crimes. His work also pointed out that communities practising aggressive formal social control are less likely to experience crimes since the risks of the crimes against the person are easily identified or reported by other members. Therefore, it will be valuable to develop strategies to avoid, control, or otherwise combat the crimes against the person.

### **3.2.8 Formal Social Control**

This refers to the official structures that maintain order and enforce laws – the police, courts, prison system, etc. (Zhong, 2021). SCT, therefore, depicts several mechanisms that societies use to adjust and constrain behaviours. Thus, it is important to discuss how the theory of social control, particularly formal social control, affects the crimes against the person. Furthermore, it is crucial to understand how business improvement districts (BIDs) affect the crimes against persons and how the distance between BIDs and street blocks contributes to the results as well. Clutter (2019) explored how these BIDs affect the incidence of crimes. Local organisations like BIDs also work with official bodies of social regulation, including the police, thus bringing in additional security and observation to the territory, meaning potential criminals culprits are impelled to retreat due to legal intervention.

COVID-19 introduced a novel change to conventional formal social control and social engineering measures, for example the role of social distancing and its impact on crime. Miller (2020) provided a brief analysis of crime trends during the pandemic, focusing on formal social control measures. Therefore, there is a clear interaction between official enforcement and social control, which involves the efforts made by the police, the courts, and the prisons, and how they affect the crimes against the person. Moreover, there is a possibility of adding security cooperation with more formal social control agents together with the BIDs to improve security in some sectors (Kudla, 2022). To address crimes against the person within society, formal social control is a crucial sociological concept that must be analysed in terms of its dynamics.

### **3.2.9 Direct vs. Indirect Control**

Direct control involves rewarding or punishing undesirable behaviour, while indirect control is founded on the notion that an individual's behaviour may disappoint those to whom he or she is attached (Chriss, 2022). Conventional control, which uses sanctions or punitive measures against deviant conduct, and formal control both influence the crimes against the person because individuals avoid behaviours that bring disappointment to those to whom they are bonded (Gottschalk, 2022). To support this argument, different studies have examined the relationship between these forms of control and crimes. These studies highlight that the probability of apprehension and punishment discourages robbers. Discriminatory control structures, which include policing efforts and criminal justice procedures, act as an important deterrent to potential robbers. The study by Conner (2021) shows that combating crimes against the person is achievable through order-maintenance policing within urban regions. He

determined that the deployment of police precincts led to a reduction in crime rates in New York City.

Furthermore, the link between socioeconomic beliefs and the crime rate should not be ignored. Wassie et al. (2023) also argued that beliefs concerning other economic matters, such as the percentage of the population engaging in property offences, might help to drive crime levels in Ethiopia. This implies that the economy likely impacts on motivational factors that influence crimes. It is important to contrast the impact of measuring and controlling the crime rate directly and indirectly. Firstly, policing, and other criminal justice interventions are arrested-based control mechanisms while several other indirect control mechanisms are equally sponsored by social and community-based factors (Schuck, 2019). Moreover, beliefs that affect crime, such as beliefs about justice, opportunities, or economic chances, indirectly affect the crimes rates, as far as conditions and incentives for criminal acts are concerned (Thomas et al., 2022). Finally, recognition and assessment of these factors are crucial in the search for effective prevention strategies.

### **3.2.10 External vs. Internal Constraints**

The concept of internal and external loci of control is a fundamental aspect of criminology, as it helps explain why individuals choose to engage or refrain from engaging in criminal acts (Ozdemir et al., 2022). External deterrence relates to factors outside of the person, such as laws, regulations, and the police, which prevent them from engaging in criminal conduct (Raskolnikov, 2020). Conversely, internal control factors are characterised by an individual's conscience, ethically acceptable norms, and beliefs that prevent offenders from performing criminal activities (Iwejor, 2017).

As for the specificity of the crimes against the person, it is important to examine both the internal and external factors that influence a potential offender and determine their actions. It is evident that external and internal constraints are interrelated and that their interactions are dynamic. Podges (2020) pointed out that the impact of order-maintenance policing on violent crime is partially conditioned by the residential context. According to Saxton et al. (2022), internal constraints can be modified by policing strategies because these strategies can alter the conception of risk and safety.

When people feel that there is a significant police presence, which translates to effective law enforcement in society, they are less likely to be motivated to participate in robberies. The study of robbery by Tilley (2024) considers the preconditions involving external and internal restraint. Laws and law enforcement, as well as legal repercussions, are invaluable in

preventing a would-be robber. However, internal factors, such as conscience, the sense of right and wrong, and beliefs within the person's culture, also play a major role in the decisions they make (De Buck, 2021). These factors thus explain how the combined effects of external and internal factors in individuals, cultures, and societies present a complex understanding of crimes against persons. Therefore, researchers and policymakers should consider both dimensions when designing intervention strategies against crimes.

### **3.2.11 Social Support**

Social support is an important factor that helps to prevent people from participating in wrongdoing (Edgerton, 2022). This concept presupposes that if people have strong and positive support, they are less likely to be tempted to engage in crime. Personal support offers people emotional, material, and psychological help that acts as a buffer and prevents individuals from participating in criminal activities (Duran, 2022).

In addition, social support in terms of emotional, material, and psychological aid discourages individual crimes and a variety of other deviant behaviours. It creates togetherness, a feeling of being wanted and protected, thereby minimising any incentive for people to break the law (Giuffre, 2023). In this way, such phenomena as emotional ties within neighbourhoods, and material support from relatives or community-based organisations, are also important to build safer environments and prevent crime (Buck, 2023). This protective factor does not have any geographical or cultural constraints, or even regarding the kind of crime, making its applicability global in the field of crime control and prevention.

### **3.3 Opportunity Structures**

According to Jeewandara (2021), the risk of engaging in deviant behaviour can be influenced by both legitimate and illegitimate opportunities in society. As he underlined, sometimes roles are assigned in a way that gives certain individuals greater prospects for criminality compared to lawful conduct. Opportunity structures define a basic concept in criminology that seeks to explain why people indulge in deviant behaviour. Merton (2020) explained that the legitimate and illegitimate opportunity structures that exist in society have the potential to either increase or decrease an individual's propensity to engage in criminal activities. In his theory, he posited that, due to objective factors, an individual may occasionally have greater access to facilities for criminal behaviour than for law-abiding conduct. This idea has been researched and discussed across different fields and has helped to understand the concept of the crimes against the person.

Opportunity structures are not only the physical and economic opportunities available to the actors involved (Phillimore, 2022). Cultural perceptions can also influence the opportunities for crimes in much the same way as cultural stereotypes do. Drawing on data from the National Crime Victimization Survey, Krulichová, (2019) considered factors related to safety perceptions, including immigration levels and city size in urban Europe. He discovered that cultural stereotyping of some immigrant communities as criminals during the immigration process gives rise to discriminatory practices, which can lead to crimes, particularly affecting certain immigrant communities in specific cultures.

Furthermore, opportunity structures are extremely helpful in explaining the individual crimes. They include factors such as the design of premises, socio-economic influences, the availability and use of firearms, policing methods, economic trends, culture, and societal attitudes (Kassim, 2020). These combined factors shape robbers' perceptions of the facility within given structures and contexts. Through adequate consideration of these opportunity structures, policymakers and law enforcement agencies will be able to formulate effective strategies for combating crimes against individual (Skidmore et al., 2021).

### **3.4 Justification for the Chosen Theory**

While Routine Activity Theory (RAT) and Crime Pattern Theory (CPT) offer valuable insights into crime opportunity structures at large events, this study does not adopt them as primary analytical frameworks for several key reasons. RAT emphasises how crime occurs when a motivated offender, a suitable target, and the absence of a capable guardian converge in a particular place and time. CPT adds to this by focusing on how offenders' awareness spaces and routine activity paths (nodes, paths, edges) determine where and when crime is most likely to occur. These theories are especially effective in explaining situational crime opportunities for example, how the scheduling of matches or the composition of crowds may vary the spatial-temporal overlap of offenders and targets. However, the focus of this research extends beyond discrete situational crime events to consider the FIFA World Cup 2022 as a holistic societal phenomenon that shaped Qatar's broader social structures, cultural bonds, and collective security consciousness over the tournament period. In fact, research into mega-sport events indicates that hosting large events can lead to elevated crime rates in host regions (Campaniello, 2013). Given this broad societal lens, the time-and-place emphasis of RAT and CPT is somewhat misaligned with the aim of this work, which is to explore continuous, layered cultural and social mechanisms of prevention rather than isolated crime opportunities.

The decision to prioritise SCT in this research is anchored in the specific aim of examining how cultural values, family bonds and repetition of social norms operate in the context of the FIFA World Cup 2022 in Qatar, rather than focusing exclusively on situational crime opportunities. Unlike opportunity-based frameworks that emphasise when and where crime might happen, SCT asks “why do people not commit crime?” what keeps conformity in place. For example, SCT emphasises that strong social ties, internalised beliefs, and community participation reduce deviant behaviour. In the Qatari context, where extended family networks, religious norms and communal values are deeply embedded (Kara, 1990) it becomes particularly relevant to study preventative mechanisms operating constantly across the entire tournament period, rather than only at discrete match-times or crowd-configurations. Consequently, given the strong cultural embedding of social control in Qatari society rather than primarily situational opportunity structures, SCT offers a more theoretically apt lens for investigating how culturally embedded familial and communal bonds shape crime prevention during a mega-event.

### **3.5 The Theoretical Framework**

#### **3.5.1 Social Control Theory**

SCT is a key theoretical perspective used to support this thesis. This denotes that people who are attached to a group or organisation are less likely to deviate from the norms of that group. These bonds between people and groups or organisations form an important component of informal social control. The explanation here is that they are less likely to engage in criminal activity due to these bonds, which give a person a sense of responsibility for the community, a sense of moral obligation to the community, and a sense of the need to be accountable to that community (Turner and Ludvigsen, 2024). SCT offers an insight into the degree to which collective norms, cultural values, and cohesion among individuals within the society can enhance crime prevention and public safety in large-scale events (Campbell, 2009). Therefore, it is considered an appropriate conceptual framework for this study.

Qatar’s unique social and cultural system, which is governed by strong social family ties, common values, and Islamic principles, is related closely to the tenet of SCT (Caeiro, 2018). It supports the promotion of a societal environment that tends to keep its people away from performing deviant behaviour to avoid social rejection, and a need to sustain harmony in their communities (Qira, 2023). For instance, Qatar’s notion of family integrity, and religious teaching helps keep morality intact and thus reduce incidents of crimes and physical aggression.

SCT was applied to the design and execution of Qatar's security strategies for the 2022 FIFA World Cup. The public awareness campaigns and community-based initiatives were structured on strengthening societal bonds and involving citizens in the crime-reduction process (Silva et al., 2023). Programmes were run that encouraged the anonymous reporting of suspicious activities; reports of suspicious clothes or behaviours, even those shared by anonymous callers at a nearby phone centre, would engender a feeling of shared vigilance and mutual accountability. The emphasis of this aspect of the theory's concept of informal social control mechanisms, in which people practise social control to help keep society in order, not out of legalistic fear, but out of a commitment to community values and norms.

An important component of SCT is 'attachment', and this formed a key role in the management of foreign visitors to Qatar. The country sought to create a temporary but effective social bond between the visitors and the host society through the promotion of cultural awareness and respect for Qatari traditions among international attendees (ElSalem, 2022). This bond reduced cultural misunderstandings and decreased the probability of problems being caused by a lack of knowledge about local norms and traditions. Public education campaigns, too, helped cultivate a cultural alignment among Qataris and foreign visitors (Rosenbaum & Treuthart, 2013), in this case, respecting Qatari customs such as modest dress codes and proper behaviour and thus helping prevent crime.

A second important feature of SCT is that formal social control mechanisms—the police and legal systems can and do assist the functions fulfilled by informal controls (Yun, 2009). The argument to be made here is Qatar is a place committed to order and public safety, and this commitment has been through a robust legal framework, with support from law enforcement agencies. Qatar's unique integration of formal measures with neighbourhood-based strategies has allowed security efforts to be reflective of the cultures and morals of the nation (Ekren and Anagnostopoulos, 2023). This alignment has encouraged widespread compliance and minimised resistance to security policies, thus deterring potential offenders.

However, one major criticism of SCT is that it overemphasises conformity and ignores the role of the structural inequalities that shape deviant behaviour. Researchers criticise the theory as it implements a single overall conduct standard, which fails to consider how social elements affect a person's options and choices. Linked to this criticism are the deterministic elements of SCT that predict criminal behaviour in people without social connections while ignoring their personal choices and situational factors (Little, 2016).

The theory is also relevant to the dynamics of crowd behaviour and the implications for security at mega-events. Events such as the FIFA World Cup attract large gatherings of crowds,

which might impact negatively on traditional social relationships. For example, crowds may increase anonymity and the transitory aspect of attendees at mega-events. Using SCT, Qatar understood the establishment of temporary social structures as an essential means of imposing a sense of 'belonging' and mutual responsibility among attendees. Initiatives used to support this included fan zones that combined entertainment and safety messaging, promoted positive activities, and discouraged disorderly behaviour (Heerdt, 2023).

Finally, SCT served as a basis for understanding the crime prevention measures in the 2022 FIFA World Cup in Qatar. The country utilised formal and informal mechanisms of control and thereby created a safe environment which honoured the cultural values of the country and, at the same time, provided a range of multiple international auditors. It showed both the practical applicability of the theory and how it could help identify ways to respond to the particular security challenges of global mega-events.

### **3.6 Conclusion**

This chapter has explored the complex relationship between societal knowledge, security measures, and cultural elements of society, and how these collectively influence crime and safety perceptions during mega-events. By conducting a thorough examination of the literature, it shed light on the intricate dynamics that form the foundation of the organisation and implementation of security plans for global spectacles. This reveals some of the key factors that may contribute to Qatar's reputation as a secure venue for international events.

The chapter then explored in detail the use of SCT in explaining, and ultimately, in preventing crimes against the person during mega-events, or events that attract crowds and the consequent high opportunity for crimes. It highlighted how social control, and societal structure can be leveraged to address security threats in a diverse ethnical environment.

Crime prevention was also examined in the chapter using the dimensions of SCT developed from the principles outlined by Hirschi (1969). Key dimensions are attachment, which helps cut crime through normative ties; commitment, through the provision of employment and volunteering programmes and other activities that discourage individuals from participating in criminal activities; involvement, which prevents crimes through organisational affiliation; and the belief that embracing lawful norms and standards reduces crime. More complex aspects of SCT pointed to self-regulation as well as implicit and formal, and institutional and indirect controls. The formal crime control measures are self-control, which focuses on opportunistic crimes, and the informal crime control measures are those that rely on people's participation. Bureaucratic social control focuses on the technical aspect of

policing as well as the effective legal structure. The chapter also looked at the level of stakes in reminding people that anyone with something to lose through deviance is deterred from committing a crime. The selected important factors, which can explain the low level of crime, include internal and external limitations like moral norms and legal regulations, and the availability of and support from the circle of friends and the family.

In this respect, the chapter confirmed that SCT offers a sound theoretical lens through which to analyse and deter crimes against the person at mega-events. Thus, the discussion of cultural values, the strengthening of security measures, and the consideration of people's behaviour, both local and foreign, provided practical advice on how to minimise the risk of crimes against individuals in the FIFA World Cup. It ended by calling for more efforts to produce crime prevention measures tailored to the context of mega-events.

Overall, the chapter considered the theories that form the basics of crime recognition and prevention, especially those related to mega-events such as the FIFA World Cup. The exploration of SCT shows how social bonds, situational circumstances, and spatial interaction work together to impact criminal behaviour and dictate proper defensive strategies. Such insights are applicable in culturally diverse places like Qatar, where formal and informal social controls may facilitate the maintenance of safety and public order (Kaning Agbongiasede, 2024; Brantingham and Brantingham, 1995; Cohen and Felson, 2015).

Returning to these theoretical positions, the next chapter offers a dedicated case study of Qatar, where the country's social, cultural, and security contexts will be examined. It explores the role that these aspects played vis-à-vis the management of crime and security during the 2022 FIFA World Cup, which relates to both theoretical underpinnings and practical applications in the urban setting of Doha.

## **Chapter 4: A Case Study of Qatar**

### **4.1 Introduction**

This chapter provides an in-depth analysis of the characteristics of the case study used in this research. It aims to delineate and elaborate on how society, security, and culture are fundamental components of the manufacture, construction, and formation of crime during mega-events. It considers this through the context of Doha, Qatar, which hosted the FIFA World Cup in 2022 and is the case study for this research. The chapter explores the interplay between these variables and examines their potential effects on crime and attendees' perceptions of safety at such global spectacles. This case study draws on a sample of studies on mega-events, addressing the nature of crime typologies associated with them, the cultural and social contexts in which criminal behaviour occurs, and how communities perceive security. Consequently, this approach aligns with the research purpose, which is to identify possible factors that have enhanced safety in Qatar, and it directly addresses the study's specific objectives.

The chapter structure as follows, Section 4.2 outline Qatar's social and cultural context, covering key aspects such as social structure and family dynamics, Section 4.3 presents an overview of existing security framework in Qatar, including the role of security agencies. Section 4.4 will discuss the types of crimes that typically occur during Mega-events. In Section 4.5 the discussion shift to how social norms shape perceptions of crimes during large-scale events. Section 4.6 reviews lessons learned from previous mega-events, while Section 4.7 considers the long-term security implications and legacy of hosting such events. Section 4.8 focuses on the cultural dimensions of crime prevention. Section 4.9 will discuss the influence of security awareness programmes on crime deterrence. Then border strategies will be explored in Section 4.10, for ensuring security at global mega-events, with Section 4.11 examining how foreign visitors perceive safety in hosting county. Finally, Section 4.12 concludes the chapter by synthesising the key insights and linking them to the overall aims of the study.

### **4.2 Qatar's Social and Cultural Context**

#### **4.2.1 Social Structure and Family Dynamics**

The social structure of Qatar is influenced by traditional Arab values and Bedouin customs. Family plays a significant role in Qatari society, with extended family units (al-usrah) usually comprising many generations living nearby (Salhein, 2018). The family is the main institution in the community, ensuring emotional and financial support with social standing and

influence. Loyalty to one's family is deeply ingrained and is the main source of identity and security for Qatari citizens (Kadhim, 2023).

The hierarchical family system is highlighted through clear gender roles, with men traditionally holding the public and the economic spheres of influence, while women are usually tasked with domestic and familial responsibilities (Al-Shamari, 2022). However, in the last five years, there has been a significant change in these roles, particularly in urban areas. Women in Qatar are increasingly participating in education, the workforce, and public life (Liloia, 2019). This has resulted in a gradual redefinition of gender dynamics in the country. These modifications have led to significant progress, as women have already taken on leadership roles in government, universities, and their communities, demonstrating a successful balance between tradition and modernisation.

#### **4.2.2 Religion and its Influence on Social Life**

The state religion of Qatar is Islam, and its impact permeates virtually every aspect of Qatari social life. Qatar is home to a predominantly Sunni Muslim population, having a significant minority of Shia Muslims (Fahy, 2019). The Quran and the Hadith provide the moral and legal framework for various aspects of life, including personal behaviour, legal matters, and social interactions (Hashi, 2011). Sharia law, or Islamic law, is implemented alongside civil law, particularly in matters of personal status such as marriage, divorce, and inheritance (Mir-Hosseini, 2009).

In Qatar, religious practices are incorporated into people's daily routines. The five daily prayers, fasting during Ramadan, and the annual pilgrimage to Mecca are observed by Qatari citizens and residents (Chesnot, 2020). The country's public spaces and institutions, including schools, workplaces, and government offices, reflecting Islamic values. For instance, women are expected to dress modestly, with most of them wearing abayas, representing the symbol of their religious and cultural identity (Al Naimi, 2021). The public display of Islamic symbols and the mosques present in urban settings emphasise the role of religion in shaping the social context of Qatar.

#### **4.2.3 Cultural Values and National Identity**

The people of Qatar feel pride in their cultural heritage and national identity, a mix of Arab, Bedouin, and Islamic influences (Mitchell, 2022). The concept of principles is significant in maintaining the identity of Qatar, and historical pride is reflected in the Bedouin traditions, which include honour, hospitality, and perseverance. The regulation of cultural practices, like camel racing, falconry, and traditional music, are essential components of the 'national

consciousness' (Brannagan et al., 2023). The government of Qatar has been involved in the promotion of cultural awareness and preservation of the heritage of the country through institutions such as the Katara Cultural Village, the Museum of Islamic Art, and the Qatar National Library (Eggeling, 2021). Such venues are representative of Qatar's commitment to retain its rich past, enhancing its traditional status as a cultural and global destination.

However, Qatar has emerged as a cosmopolitan centre because of its urban development, wealth, and international sports events such as the 2022 FIFA World Cup. Due to this, the conflict between traditional values and modernisation has led to debates regarding cultural preservation (Almarri, 2020). While modernisation has brought about increased exposure to foreign cultures and ideas, there is also a stronger focus on Qatari nationalism, where maintaining Qatar's Arab and Islamic values remains a priority.

#### **4.2.4 Labour Migration and Its Social Impact**

One of the most significant characteristics of Qatar's social context is its reliance on foreign labour. The economy of Qatar is supported by its large natural gas reserves. A consequence of this has been a rapid broadening of the construction, service, and hospitality sectors, which, in turn, has led to a demand for a larger migrant workforce, mainly from South Asia and the Middle East (Al Khulaifi, 2023). Such migrant workers constitute about 90% of the total workforce of Qatar (Ewers et al., 2020).

This migrant population has had a substantive influence on Qatari society, leading to a multicultural society where the non-Qatari population is the majority (Hunter-Zinck et al., 2010). However, this has raised questions and led to social tensions related to incorporating foreign workers, their rights, and lifestyle conditions. The influx of workers for events like the 2022 FIFA World Cup has sparked further discussions about how best to harmonise these changes with local cultural practices and traditions, highlighting the need for thoughtful integration and mutual understanding (Al-Dosari, 2022).

#### **4.2.5 Qatar's Cultural Adaptation to Globalisation**

The rapid economic development of Qatar is aligned with a rising role in global affairs. The nation's participation in international institutions, including hosting global mega-events such as the 2022 FIFA World Cup, highlights its dedication and motivation for recognition as the best destination for tourism, business, and culture (Hajjaj et al., 2024). Although Qatar still prioritises its traditional values and beliefs, it has taken significant steps in adapting to the globalised and modernised world.

Globalisation has had positive and negative impacts on Qatari society. The country has successfully maintained its position as an attractive destination for cultural exchanges, financial institutes, and multinational companies (Nawaz et al., 2020). However, the influx of foreign influences has resulted in issues regarding the erosion of the traditions of Qatar, specifically among the young generation (Abdul-Jabbar, 2023). Although there are concerns about the influence of entertainment and Western consumerism on young Qataris, the younger generation continues to uphold their cultural values and principles, preserving their national identity amidst these influences (Al-Tamimi, 2023).

Thus, Qatar's social and cultural setting is associated with a complex link between tradition and modernisation, where deeply rooted values are present alongside rapid economic development and global participation (Amara, 2010). Qatar's social setting is impacted by family structures, gender roles, labour migration, national identity, and religion. Such factors provide a structure to the daily living of Qatar's citizens and residents (Heeg, 2010). As Qatar strives to maintain a balance between its motivations on the global stage and the preservation of its cultural values and beliefs, such social dynamics will be crucial in recognising the future development of the country and the evolution of Qatari society.

### **4.3 Existing Security Frameworks in Qatar**

#### **4.3.1 National Security Strategy and Legal Framework**

Qatar's security approach is set out in its National Security Strategy (NSS), which outlines the security goals and objectives of the country. The NSS is designed to safeguard the sovereignty of Qatar, protecting its significant infrastructure, and minimising threats ranging from terrorism to regional instability (Krieg, 2021). The legal and regulatory frameworks of the country play a significant role in supporting these strategic objectives (Mednicoff, 2012). Qatar's counter-terrorism laws, for example, the 2004 Counter-Terrorism Law, are continually upgraded to respond to emerging threats, specifically those related to extremist groups (Ahmad, 2018).

The role of intelligence is crucial to the security strategy of Qatar. The government has invested significantly to enhance its intelligence agencies, to support effective monitoring, and to evaluate possible threats within the country and on its borders (Katzman, 2017). Intelligence-sharing agreements with international partners, including the US, the UK, and other regional allies, has effectively improved the national security capabilities of Qatar. Considering the strategic location of Qatar in the Middle East, the country has emphasised improving its intelligence and defence networks, specifically in preparation for mega-events like the FIFA

World Cup (Rookwood, 2019). Security cooperation between Qatar and global partners is a crucial component of its struggles to ensure the safety and security of citizens and visitors.

#### **4.3.2 Security Agencies and Law Enforcement**

Qatar's law enforcement and security agencies within the MOI) serve as the backbone of the country's public safety operations. The ministry supports a range of specialised security forces, including the Civil Defence Force, the Lekhwiya Force, and the Qatari Police (Alkhatib, 2017). Each is tasked with maintaining public order and reacting effectively to possible threats (Al-Ghadeed, 2023). The roles of such agencies became more significant during the World Cup, considering the scale and global nature of the event.

The Qatari Police Force is responsible for criminal investigations, general law enforcement, and public safety (Khalifa, 2020). During the World Cup this broadened to crowd control, traffic management, and ensuring the safety and security of public spaces. They operated closely with other law enforcement agencies to prevent possible crimes and to react to any incidents that occurred. The Lekhwiya Force is an elite unit specialising in counterterrorism and handling high-risk circumstances. The role of the Lekhwiya Force in the World Cup was to ensure any threats associated with public disturbances or terrorism were identified and received an appropriate response (Al-Marri, 2022).

In addition, the Civil Defence Force played a crucial role in maintaining public safety and handling possible emergencies like accidents, fires, and large-scale incidents (Prior et al., 2016). The emergency response protocols of Qatar, specifically for high-risk events such as the World Cup, ensured that there were sufficient plans and resources in place to respond to any emergencies, including accidents, public health, or security threats (Al-Thawadi, 2023). The collaboration between these agencies ensured a strong approach to security during the tournament, meaning threats were managed efficiently and effectively.

#### **4.3.3 Counter-Terrorism Measures**

The high-profile nature of the 2022 FIFA World Cup in Qatar highlighted the need for significant counter-terrorism measures. Terrorism, specifically in the form of large-scale attacks on public spaces, was identified as a major threat. In response, Qatar utilised its counter-terrorism capabilities, improving its prevention measures and its capacity to respond immediately to incidents (Peptan, 2019).

Qatar has developed a comprehensive and well-structured legal and operational framework regarding counter-terrorism efforts; this includes intelligence-sharing agreements with international law enforcement agencies and national laws designed to prevent terrorism

and prosecute individuals involved in terrorist activities (Yusuf, 2024). The government has also adopted a diverse range of security measures to minimise the risk of terrorist attacks. These include enhanced surveillance in public areas and the creation of secure and safer perimeters around crucial infrastructure, and it included the prominence of armed law enforcement officers at World Cup events (Kozhanov et al., 2024). Additionally, Qatar has developed broader protocols for managing the aftermath of a terrorist attack; these include crisis communication strategies, emergency medical response teams, and evacuation plans.

Qatar also emphasises counter-radicalisation programmes to prevent the emergence of extremism within its population as a part of its counter-terrorism measures. These measures include public education campaigns and adequate support for community-based measures focused on the promotion of social cohesion and resilience against extremist populations (Sheptak et al., 2024). The government cooperates closely with civil society groups and religious leaders to promote an atmosphere of inclusion and tolerance, which is important for the prevention of radicalisation. The incorporation of such measures ensured that the World Cup was secure and safe in terms of physical protection.

#### **4.4 Crimes at Mega-events**

During mega-events like the FIFA World Cup, various forms of criminal activity may manifest and pose multiple problems for security and policing. Mega-events that are informed by a better understanding of the circumstances of local security challenges facilitate these security forces and the public to be more vigilant (Dahlberg et al., 2020). However, while such measures are oriented to exclude opportunities for criminal acts, they do not always consider ways in which crime can be committed. In addition to those seeking to subvert the mega-event environment, criminals always try unpredicted ways to prevent detecting their actions (Pauschinger, 2020). Such perceptions can explain that the categorisation of crimes during mega-events, including the FIFA World Cup, depends on variations occasioned by the security status, the media trends, and the social and economic impacts triggered by such events as pointed out by Tang et al. (2023).

Crime categories directly affected by increased security measures include cyber-crimes, while other crimes are affected by socio-economic opportunities occasioned by events, including the sale of goods or services without tickets wherein ticketing itself was occasioned by the event (Banerjee, 2024). For example, the FIFA World Cup is an event with global exposure and offers attractive targets for hackers who want to disrupt activities to gain access

to sensitive information (Bongiovanni et al., 2024). Security personnel cannot treat all the attendees as criminals, and they cannot allow potential criminals to erode people's rights and freedoms. This positionality (as a proportionate response) should simultaneously provide an appropriate security response to competing security and policing requirements to guarantee the festive atmosphere is maintained (Ludvigsen et al., 2022). Regarding law enforcement, there is considerable difficulty with the identification and prevention of many other crimes that are likely to happen during a certain event and could not be met before on a comparable scale, due to new technologies. Differentiating between diverse types of crime that could occur at mega-events is required, and security strategies should continue to adapt to evolving circumstances (Gruneau & Horne, 2015). Moreover, crimes like human trafficking, which could increase during mega-events because of increased tourism and transient populations, need particular attention from international law enforcement groups (Scholar, 2016). In addition, the utilisation of a multidisciplinary approach, integrating information from social sciences such as criminology and sociology, humanities like urban planning, and fields such as IT, can be supportive in ensuring safer environments that allow attendees to enjoy the events securely (Millward et al., 2022).

The influence of media coverage on crime perception during mega-events cannot be ignored because sensationalised media reporting can increase fear and develop pressure on the security forces (Svitková, 2014). Although visible security may help to minimise certain crimes, increased militarisation can impact public trust and promote resistance among attendees (Johansson, 2023). Combined efforts between private and public security agencies are important, as no single factor can completely manage all aspects of security at the event. The incorporation of local communities in planning procedures allows for interventions that do not harm marginalised groups, who are usually at a larger risk of being criminalised (Quirouette, 2018). Novel technologies, like AI-driven surveillance and predictive analytics, can support security teams in recognising possible threats without disturbing the privacy of individuals (Nina, 2019). The economic influence of mega-events, like the formation of informal markets or the increase in petty crimes, requires security planning to consider not only traditional approaches but also broader societal impacts. Moreover, the temporary nature of these events requires law enforcement agencies to consider the potential risks of crimes committed by people who travel to the country, particularly regarding the opportunity-rich settings (Bowden, 2024).

#### **4.4.1 Cultural Factors and Crime in the Mega-event Context**

The cultural factors involved in the crimes are complex and interrelated, examining them in isolation is unlikely to be productive. Various cultural and social factors are connected in multiple ways, and these interconnections may promote or hinder the commission of crimes (Yasir, 2023; Qira, 2023). It can be argued that the greatest influence on criminality arises from the relationships among these factors within the social structure of a culture, including its beliefs, values, and organisations (Barak, 2013). For example, mega-events usually draw diverse audiences, and this may result in cultural conflicts between local norms and international visitor behaviours, such as misunderstandings that transform into criminal acts (Heerdt, 2021).

Previous research has examined the link between ethnicity and the incidence of crime in Chicago neighbourhoods, Williams (2021) argued that ethnic sensibility should not be dismissed when categorising criminality. Similarly, Zahnow (2021) highlighted the mediating effect of proximity to BIDs on changes in street-block crime rates, along with the moderated indirect effect on community integration and economic resilience. These studies suggest that groups with strong cultural solidarity and shared business interests are at a reduced risk of becoming victims of crimes, which are categorised as crimes of opportunity (Behbahani, 2014). However, in the context of mega-events, the transient nature of visitors can weaken the protective impact of social cohesion, and thus communities become more vulnerable to crime (Sisk, 2024).

A holistic cultural and social perspective is essential for effective analysis. These perspectives are shaped by culture, morality, social bonding, economic productivity, perceptions of safety and justice, and their collective influence on either deterring crime or enabling criminality (Chriss, 2022). For instance, cultures having strong traditions of communal responsibility can discourage crimes during mega-events because individuals feel responsibility to maintain group norms (Hayes & Karamichas, 2012). Understanding the complex dynamics of these factors helps explain the increase of crime and underscores the need for culturally competent approaches to reducing it while strengthening communal safety (Kappeler et al., 2020). Similarly, those cultures that have weaker or fragmented communal frameworks can experience high rates of opportunistic crimes because of the scarcity of collective surveillance and vigilance.

Combining these arguments leads to the logical conclusion that cultural dimensions need to be incorporated into any coherent framework developed to better understand crime during mega-events. If cultural stereotypes and biases are not properly addressed during the

planning stages, then potential negative consequences include over-policing or under-policing of certain demographic groups, thus increasing tensions rather than resolving them (Boehme et al., 2022). A comprehensive understanding of the cultural aspects of security requires cultural norm-driven mega-events, defined regulation, and informed security governance to reshape cultural and security objectives. Criminals at mega-events could carry out illegal activities undetected, for example, exploiting cultural blind spots in traditional practices or behaviours that are less scrutinised by the authorities (Rietiker, 2020). This highlights that mega-events require complex crime prevention methods and a more sophisticated understanding of the culture of security to implement effective strategies (Pauschinger, 2024). Moreover, promoting cultural inclusivity during event planning and implementation minimises crime as well as improving the experience of participants and visitors.

Usually, these strategies combine retributive measures and cooperative approaches based on the host's cultural standards and the international community brought together by the event. Such a dual approach allows crime prevention not to target specific groups but to create a shared commitment towards security (Berg et al., 2022). In addition, identifying how cultural perspectives impact crime reporting can support the development of balanced media strategies that avoid sensationalism and promote informed security measures (Mansuur, 2024). By emphasising cultural awareness training for law enforcement individuals, host societies can significantly enhance the effectiveness of crime prevention strategies and minimise the risk of conflicts (Lund, 2009).

#### **4.5 Social Norms and crimes Perception: An Event Perspective**

The occurrence of crime at mega-events such as the FIFA World Cup or the Olympic Games, will entail innovative social etiquette, cultural beliefs, and security risks. Such characteristics connect to the social setting of crime, where the motives for the offence do not mirror those of normal circumstances (Bean, 2024). For example, Passavant (2021) explained that big crowds and the 'festive' climate of mega-events such as the World Cup can result in some individuals believing that they are less easily identified. Such feelings may motivate them to commit crimes, as they perceive there is a lower risk of being detected and apprehended. He also examined the impact of event-specific influences on residents and foreign visitors. Moreover, Musikavanhu et al. (2022) elaborated that mega-events attract both affluent tourists and economically disadvantaged people, creating more opportunities for crime driven by socio-economic disparities.

Addressing the challenge of diverse interrelated factors that promote cultural values, social knowledge, and approaches to security and crime requires an effective conceptual framework. Research by Al-Marri (2022) provided a basic outline of how these factors play a role in the creation of a security environment in a way that is appropriate and sensitive to cultural barriers. For example, a strong framework includes the incorporation of cultural intelligence in law enforcement initiatives, enabling security personnel to adapt their strategies to diverse cultural requirements (Lemieux, 2024). A focus on cultural factors highlights the need for security strategies that not only consider physical measures but also incorporate a deeper awareness of cultural principles, values, and social cohesion (Setiawati et al., 2023). Specifically, promoting robust links between event managers, security agencies, and local communities could support creating trust and minimise the view of law enforcement as an intrusive force (Drent et al., 2022).

Nasser (2020) provided a detailed analysis of the factors that affected crime during the FIFA World Cup 2022 in Doha and emphasised the importance of a systemic approach to security. For instance, the deployment of community-based policing strategies could allow security measures to be socially inclusive and culturally appropriate. It includes the cultural, perceptual, and social factors of end users, which include residents and international tourists (Abaho, 2023). Furthermore, identifying the social dynamics of informal networks, like street vendors or unregistered service providers, could help minimise vulnerabilities that criminals could exploit. Research by Seloom (2024) and De Lisio et al. (2024) has provided a comprehensive understanding of the security realities during mega-events, ensuring a crucial recognition of strategies that security and law enforcement agencies could implement to fully prepare themselves for future events. Utilising technology, like AI-driven crowd analytics, could improve situational knowledge, enabling practical recognition of crime-prone regions or high-risk behaviours.

#### **4.6 Mega-event Security Strategies: Lessons from Previous Events**

When it comes to mega-events such as the Olympic Games or the FIFA World Cup, the development and the deployment of appropriate security measures are essential. The purpose of these measures is twofold: for the protection of the participants, visitors, and residents, and to uphold positive images of the host city and country. Host cities typically invest heavily in structured security upgrades and staff training to foster a sense of safety that balances visibility with discretion, thereby avoiding the creation of a culture of fear (Clifton, 2023). There has been an emergence in the use of AI security features, such as facial recognition,

although concerns about privacy and cultural sensitivity are still prevalent (Santos, 2024). This demonstrates that the protective measures employed on large-scale occasions are multifaceted and that these measures are efficient.

The effect of mega-events on the perceived safety of inhabitants depends on the venues in which events take place and the facilities available, combined with social factors, and applied security measures (Finn, 2023). Public perceptions of safety are predominantly influenced by the police presence and the actualisation of safety measures. Key reasons for this that it is equally important to enforce stern measures against any form of criminal activities, as to ensure all citizens feel safe and secure in their environments (Ranaweera, 2024). These perceptions are not constant but rather are influenced by factors such as the type of incident, the socio-political climate, and the strategies adopted to ensure security and public order (Rookwood, 2019; de Sá Ribas Guebert, 2024).

Zhang et al. (2021) explored how society's knowledge, cultural norms, and security practices shape perceptions of crime and safety. Furthermore, Purchla (2022) provided the foundations for developing tangible strategies for future mega-events. This emphasised the need to implement an elaborate and culturally responsive security arrangement that engages stakeholders, embraces community participation, respects the cultural beliefs, and values of the host community, and addresses the security needs of both local and international audiences. Events like the Tokyo 2020 Olympic Games highlighted the effectiveness of public-private partnerships in allowing the incorporation of physical and digital security measures (Ichii, 2023). This established a baseline approach to minimise crimes against the person and enhance participants' experiences during mega-events. In addition, engaging local businesses and vendors in the security planning process allows economic opportunities to be protected while identifying possible risks generated from unauthorised activities (Cook, 2017). This process established a positive concept for mega-events as safe and culturally competent, which was developed by the research of Brice (2024). Such a legacy also promotes a positive global reputation for host cities, attracting future tourism and investment by demonstrating their ability to manage mega-events effectively.

#### **4.7 Mega-event Legacy and Security Implications**

Mega-events require security measures, such as monitoring, police functions, and crowd management. The scale of such efforts often requires the utilisation of innovative technologies, involving real-time data analysis, to improve predictive policing and resource allocation (Hutchins, 2021). De Oliveira (2020) examined the wide-ranging security measures

applied to mega-events and found that these measures identify immediate threats and promote a perception of order and professionalism among the fans. The author noted that these measures could significantly alter the nature of public spaces in the host city. Ludvigsen (2022) elaborated on this argument and stated that mega-events like sporting competitions are increasingly focused on security governance. This reflects a change towards enhanced security, which could transform into a long-term policy with enhanced control and surveillance. For instance, the implementation of surveillance networks during events such as the London 2012 Olympics resulted in long-term modifications in the infrastructure and policies (Aitken, 2021). Such measures implemented specifically for the event impact the regular activities of the local population. Although these systems enhance safety, they could contribute to issues regarding privacy violations and the damage of trust of people in law enforcement (Bedewy, 2024).

A study by Alteri (2024) offered a detailed view of how factors of security mechanisms, culture, and awareness have played major roles in the perception of crime and safety. Al-Dosari et al. (2023) identified mega-event security management as a complex issue, highlighting the importance of developing an integrated approach that both serves as an obvious deterrence to violent threats, but also considers the potential impacts of this on the host community and their longer-term relationship with policing. Mai et al. (2023) highlights that greater emphasis is placed on community engagement and transparency to foster cooperation and reduce resistance to security measures implemented throughout the mega-event. When these strategies align with the cultural and social context of the host city, organisers can develop a culturally sensitive security framework.

Moreover, mega-events themselves generally represent the unequal distribution of resources, and one criticism of such events is that the additional funding required for event security could detract from existing community problems (Black and Northam, 2017). Finally, mega-event security is successful when no negative incidents occur and positive security features are evident regarding increased safety, access, and public trust (Velasquez-Soto, 2022; Sadd, 2012).

#### **4.8 Cultural Dimensions of Crime Prevention at Mega-events**

The FIFA World Cup is a mega-event that brings together participants and audiences from diverse cultural and social backgrounds across the globe. This diversity results in a complex interplay between cultural values, norms, and behaviours. These add significant complexities to the challenge of devising and implementing appropriate crime prevention strategies (Toohey and Taylor, 2023). The cultural dimensions of a society include attitudes

towards law enforcement, community engagement, and personal responsibility, all of which are essential to the deployment and implementation of security measures (Kirk, 2012; Edwards, 2018). Due to the cultural principles present in host countries such as Qatar, which are historically Islamic and have community-centred values, crime prevention strategies must align with what is expected in that society to maintain local support.

Cultural values can serve both as a mechanism for crime prevention and as a potential source of conflict during mega-events. (Bennett and Haggerty, 2012). In conservative societies, strong ties to religion, family, and community structure often serve as a natural deterrent to crime. These norms encourage individuals to be accountable to one another and to challenge deviant behaviour, to create a 'collective accountability' for public safety. However, many international visitors at mega-events will have different cultural norms and not be aware that their actions can lead to tension and misunderstandings (Duignan et al., 2022). For instance, public behaviour that contravenes local expectations of modesty or respect can become a matter of dispute and thereby become occasions of crime, and possibly, also of social disorder. Consequently, culturally sensitive education campaigns are required to help bridge the gap between local and international behavioural expectations (Chowdhury et al., 2023).

Crime prevention during mega-events should take account of the transient nature of these events and, in some ways, the alienated nature of many who come to attend, as they do not share the communal bonds that can help to deter crime in a culturally cohesive society (Edwards, 2018). People visiting, especially those unaware of the local laws, could break the law or could attract the attention of persons with an eye for opportunistic crimes like fraud. As a result of this, culturally tailored awareness campaigns are needed. These campaigns should include local customs, laws, and safety tips, and should be conveyed through a multilingual platform for effective communication to international audiences (van Steden & Mehlbaum, 2022). For example, the significance of such initiatives in producing security was observed during the 2022 FIFA World Cup in Qatar with cases like the 'Stay Safe campaign', which aimed to promote cultural sensitivity and practical guidelines related to safety as part of the security programmes.

In addition, the inclusion of cultural awareness in law enforcement practice may improve crime prevention (Tyler et al., 2015). It can also act as a cultural touchstone, moderating potential conflicts and rallying diverse audiences, while training police and security personnel in cultural sensitivity allows those charged with running events to engage with diverse audiences more effectively (Xu et al., 2020). Local community joins with law enforcement in collaborative efforts. Community policing models in which local leaders and

volunteers participate can function as an extra layer of security, by watching for and contributing to the maintenance of orderly public affairs (Brogden & Nijhar, 2013).

Attendees' perceptions of security are shaped by cultural factors that should influence approaches adopted for crime prevention. Including culture in security planning makes for an environment in which visitors feel respected and valued thereby reducing resistance to security measures and increasing compliance. To create a safe place for a diverse cultural community, a balance must be struck between enforcing security and allowing respect for that diversity (Back and Guerette, 2021). The effective prevention of crime can preserve cultural identity and values whilst ensuring an event's safety simply by addressing the cultural dimensions of crime prevention (Armitage, 2013). Efforts in this vein help create a positive legacy of successful cultural integration and good security management, which assist with the staging of future global events.

#### **4.9 Security Awareness Programmes and Influence in Crime Deterrence**

Security awareness programmes are a crucial part of security and crime deterrence strategies, especially during mega sporting events such as the FIFA World Cup. These programmes help reduce the burden on already stretched proactive firefighters and first responders, by providing the public, residents, and visitors alike with proactive measures to educate them about possible risks, safety protocols, and what to do when threats are imminent, (Ansari et al., 2022). These programmes were deemed critical in Qatar, a country that has low crime rates and is culturally sensitive, to address the unique challenges of hosting the 2022 FIFA World Cup. The arrival of millions of visitors with varying levels of knowledge of Qatar's strict laws and cultural norms demanded an elaborate, coordinated exercise to raise security awareness and combat crime (Nifakos et al., 2021).

Qatar's security awareness programmes were built to match the cultural, social, and legal context in Qatar for both security and legal reasons. For example, 'Stay Safe Qatar' and other similar campaigns were launched which aimed to educate the attendees about the main safety measures, such as avoiding high risk areas, keeping your personal belongings safe, and respecting the local customs (Kim et al., 2020). By using more than one communication channel (social media, public service announcements, multi-lingual brochures), these programmes were able to communicate to a wide range of people. Through giving such targeted information, these programmes mitigated cultural misunderstandings that could have led to security incidents.

Community engagement and participation was a major feature of these programmes. In Qatar, public safety initiatives tapped the local knowledge and resources to create a sense of joined up responsibility for reducing crime. Community leaders disseminated safety information and promoted collective vigilance (Drew, 2020). In addition, programmes such as 'METRASH' facilitated anonymous citizens and visitors reporting suspicious activities to help prevent crime. These measures improved law enforcement and increased the levels of trust between the security agencies and the public and were assimilate into the network of safety measures.

The success of security awareness programmes at the 2022 FIFA World Cup was also dependent on their integration with advanced technology and real-time information systems (Seloom, 2024). Mobile applications provided real-time feeds of crowd density, secure routes, and emergency contact information from Qatar (Nasser, 2020). The use of these tools helped keep in check petty crimes like mugging, which is common in crowded areas. In addition, the utilisation of digital platforms enabled law enforcement organisations to rapidly observe the general public's 'mood' and respond quickly to any emerging troubles (Chang et al., 2020).

From a broader point of view, all these programmes projected awareness as an effective way of reducing both opportunistic and organised crime. The evidence supporting this approach was that visible public education campaigns have been shown to reduce the risk of criminal acts by increasing the risk of discovery and punishment (Badran, 2023). Raising awareness of local penalties, for example public disturbances, may have deterred potential offenders. In addition, the level of preparedness regarding potential threats was enhanced by educating attendees about the security protocols, reporting suspicious behaviour, and accessing emergency assistance (Hall et al., 2019).

Additionally, security awareness programmes focusing on the psychological aspects of crime prevention were introduced to promote an overall sense of safety among event attendees. These initiatives reassured both visitors and residents of the adequacy of the security measures put in place, primarily because they were highly visible (Al-Rawashdeh, 2022). Increased perceptions of safety can help decrease anxiety, and deliver a positive overall experience to visitors, with the goal of making Qatar a safe and well organised host nation.

One important conclusion is that security awareness programmes were an important way to deter crime during the 2022 FIFA World Cup in Qatar. Through public education, active community engagement, and technological innovation, the programmes used a range of methods to reach visitors to a culturally diverse and densely populated mega-event that directly encountered and tackled these challenges (Rezavandzayeri et al., 2024). The success of Qatar's

security details reinforces the need for proactive, inclusive security measures, which other hosts of international events can adopt.

#### **4.10 Security Strategies for Global Mega-events**

These security strategies for global mega-events, such as the FIFA World Cup and the Olympic Games, are devised to overcome the complex challenges of large concentrations of diverse populations in a high-profile environment. Many of these events bring in millions of attendees, from international spectators to international athletes and international media, and at the same time, attract the attention of criminal gangs and opportunistic criminals, organised crime syndicates, and even potential terrorist threats (Adelowo, 2022). Because of this, host countries implement multiple security strategies that fuse the latest technology, like drones, with aspects of community engagement and lessons from past events, to ensure public safety and uphold the integrity of the event.

Innovative technologies form a critical part of mega-event security strategies. Examples include surveillance through facial recognition, drone monitoring, and the use of AI-driven analytics to detect potential threats (Khalifa, 2020). For example, AI systems were deployed to gauge crowd behaviour in the 2022 FIFA World Cup in Qatar, to predict possible high-risk areas and dispatch security personnel accordingly. In addition to increasing security operational efficiency, these technologies serve as a visual warning of criminal acts, such as fraud and violence among others (Kreissl et al., 2014). However, any deployment of these systems must strike a balance, in terms of effectiveness, with the attendees' privacy concerns so as not to alienate attendees (AL-Dosari et al., 2023).

International cooperation is integral to mega-event security strategies to facilitate appropriate and necessary intelligence sharing. Due to the global nature of these events, host nations cooperate with foreign governments and international organisations to manage risk. Qatar sought support from countries such as Turkey and France, who provided specialised security personnel and expertise to help support local policing and security efforts before the World Cup (Haghirian & Robles-Gil, 2021). This collaborative approach also ensures that host nations have the capabilities to respond flexibly to transnational threats and be able to take full advantage of the global best practices in event security.

Mega-event security is additionally a cornerstone of community engagement. Crime prevention measures are more effective when local populations are included in the planning and implementation. The combined approach of the programme included community policing, public reporting of suspicious activities, campaigns, and involving citizens in ensuring safety,

for example encouraging citizens to participate in daily safety maintenance (Næss, 2023). Qatar used public awareness campaigns, multilingual safety messaging, and community leaders working with local leaders to design laws that were in line with support for the national security goals of hosting the 2022 FIFA World Cup.

The legacy of mega-event security strategies often extends well beyond the event itself. While this is a strategic consideration during the bidding process, host cities and countries can continue to benefit from infrastructural investments for decades ranging from enhanced transport networks to advanced surveillance systems. Alongside this, these strategies must also consider the effects over policing will have on civil liberties if these measures remain in place long after the mega-event.

There is a need for the adoption of an all-encompassing approach to security policies at global mega-events, through favourable integration and reinforcement with advanced technologies, international collaboration, lessons learned from previous events, and appropriate support from the host community. If these strategies are implemented, host nations can develop secure environments that both secure the safety of the event attendees and increase the overall quality of the event. With global mega-events continuing to increase in scale and complexity, the flexibility of and consent to such strategies will continue to be fundamentally important to their very success.

One of the most essential issues for event planning for global mega-events such as the FIFA World Cup is crime deterrence. The fact that these events attract large crowds, with people with different socioeconomic backgrounds, provides an opening for opportunistic crimes and organised crime, such as fraud and pickpocketing, and offences like violence and vandalism. Addressing these challenges, host nations must devise a comprehensible course of deterrence that is integrated with the deployment of visible security measures, public awareness campaigns, and technological innovations suited to the specific circumstance of the occasion and its site.

Crime deterrence, moreover, can be carried out by means of public awareness campaigns that inform the audience about the risks and help them take precautions not to become a victim of crime.

#### **4.11 Perception of Safety and Security Among Foreign Visitors**

The problem of imposing strict security characteristics and standards while preserving the rights and freedoms of the individual is relevant at the present stage of the development of scientific knowledge, so the purpose of this study is to identify foreign respondents' perceptions

of their safety (Solar, 2022). While proactively implemented and often publicly noticeable security strategies, such as visibly protecting staff and checkpoints, can reassure the event's attendees on the one hand, they can potentially make the latter uncomfortable or too guarded. Smith (2022) opined that while structures that shield event attendees from risks may be most vital, mechanisms put in place to achieve this goal must be able to consider the effects on the event attendees. This consideration is important when investigating how foreign spectators' perceptions of safety are mediated by visible and invisible layers of security that 'wrap around' mega-events such as the FIFA World Cup. Behavioural psychologists suggest that an effective mechanism for reducing fear among visitors is to relay information about security protocols to increase their positive perception of the host country (Li et al., 2024).

To prepare to host the FIFA World Cup in 2022, Qatar invested considerably in efforts to address this. The government launched multilingual communication campaigns, digital displays were put in place, and detailed briefings were held before the events, so the foreigners would be aware of the cultural norms, legal requirements, and safety measures (AlAli et al., 2023; Offia, 2023). Such initiatives aim to build a short-term but effective social connection between foreign visitors and the local society to ensure respect for the laws of the countries where events are held (ElSalem, 2022).

The surveys conducted as part of the strategic initiative in the 2022 World Cup identified that around 80% of foreign visitors felt safe because of these active measures, whereas 12% still raised some concerns, frequently because of the lack of knowledge about local laws and practices (Offia, 2023). This underlines the continued significance of perception differences between local security realities and the expectations of foreign visitors. Moreover, clients experienced limitations in cultural aspects, including the prohibition of alcohol and the open expression of affection (Nicholson, 2022; Qatar News Agency, 2022).

The case of Qatar proves that, along with the physical security tools, cultural understanding and effective communication can positively affect the attitude of foreign visitors towards the safety level at mega-events. Helping visitors to realise local norms and make them feel part of the host society's protective systems aligns with SCT concepts of attachment and belief, this can be effective for eliminating deviant behaviours and anxieties when in strange environments (Iskander and Iskander, 2021). Therefore, foreign visitors' perceptions of safety cannot be discussed exclusively as an operational concern. This should also consider methods of building social relationships and mutual appreciation between the host and the guest, leading to the success of mega-events such as the FIFA World Cup.

#### **4.12 Conclusion**

In conclusion, in this chapter, social and cultural variables were analysed regarding crime and perception during mega-events. Despite a strict moral and religion-oriented society, crimes may occur because of a lack of understanding concerning the norms of the country, or due to actions by organised crime structures. As this chapter pointed out, local and foreign behavioural differences should be synchronised to eliminate security problems. Cultural diversity has historically influenced how crimes are reported and how communities perceive the police, creating gaps in crime prevention approaches that needed to be bridged. Lessons learnt have been drawn from prior literature on mega-events, including the London 2012 Olympics and 2014 FIFA World Cup in Brazil. While integrated policing and community vigilance proved highly effective in preventing crime during the London Olympics, the absence of coordination in Brazil contributed to elevated robbery rates. This suggests social crime prevention requires well-coordinated and sector-specific approaches, resource mobilisation and management, and a continuous cyclical innovation of security measures to respond to emerging crime trends. Facial recognition as well as the predictive analytics were highlighted as essential elements in the security planning and integration. However, due to their use, attention had to be paid to the ethical and cultural issues involved.

The next chapter will discuss in detail the research methods and design used in this study, including the philosophy, approach, tools, and methodology analysis used to answer the proposed research questions. The chapter provides a comprehensive account of how the data were gathered and then used to study the perceptions on security and the efficiency of crime prevention mapping on the occurrence of mega-events. Such a methodological framework makes the findings of the study strong, reliable, convincing, and well-based on theoretical and empirical evidence, and thus will lead to a better understanding of security awareness and crime prevention in Qatar.

## **Chapter 5: Research Methods**

### **5.1 Introduction**

This chapter examines the approach employed to analyse the effects of security awareness on crime prevention in Doha in Qatar during the 2022 FIFA World Cup. This section provides the methodological underpinning of the study wherein the rationale for the chosen research design, the data collection tools, and the methods of analysing the collected data are clarified (Ganesha and Aithal, 2022). It connects to the literature review so that the research method is compatible with the theoretical frameworks and seeks to address the research gaps identified from prior studies.

To develop a research design, it is necessary to outline the philosophy which underpins this study, and how this was used to construct the research design, to explore security awareness and crime. This chapter justifies the use of qualitative or quantitative techniques, sample selection, and concerns of an ethical nature about how security awareness prevents crime in Doha in a systematic manner.

Section 5.2 discusses research philosophy, including an introduction to research philosophies, positivist vs. interpretivist perspectives, and justification for an interpretivist philosophy. Section 5.3 addresses ontology, including the definition and significance of ontology, objectivism vs. subjectivism, and justification for a relativist ontology. Section 5.4 explains epistemology, covering the definition and significance of epistemology, social constructionism and positivism, and justification for social constructionism. Section 5.5 outlines the research design, including justification for choosing an exploratory research design. Section 5.6 discusses the research approach and justification for adopting the inductive approach in the study. Section 5.7 explains the research method, including rationale for adopting a qualitative design method in the study. Section 5.8 describes participant recruitment, sample size, and data saturation. Section 5.9 outlines the research strategy, including data collection procedures with detailed steps on transcription, keyword selection, coding, collecting codes into themes, and producing a conceptual model. Data analysis addressed in section 5.10. Section 5.11 addresses researcher positionality, reflexivity, and bias minimisation. Section 5.12 discusses ethical considerations. Section 5.13 addresses limitations, and the chapter concludes with a summary in Section 5.14.

## **5.2 Research philosophy**

### **5.2.1 Introduction to Research Philosophy**

The term ‘research philosophy’ refers to the basic structure under which researchers work to collect knowledge and conduct research (Abu-Alhaija, 2019). It includes assumptions about knowledge and ideas of reality and considers how they can be acquired and validated. According to Saliya (2023), research philosophy shapes how a researcher perceives the world and their approach to studying social phenomena. It addresses the assumptions researchers make during the research process, including the nature of truth and reality, and the principles that guide how a study should be conducted (Tamminen and Poucher, 2020). Coombs (2017) argues that research philosophy facilitates coherence and rigour in the research process by clarifying the researcher's stance on the topic. Al-Ababneh's (2020) emphasises that a clear philosophical position is crucial for selecting appropriate methodologies and data collection methods.

Without a well-defined research philosophy, a study can be lacking direction or consistency, resulting in possible bias or misinterpretation. Moreover, Karagiozis (2018) emphasised that a researcher's philosophy carries over into their interaction with the participants and the data, improving or diminishing the validity and credibility of the findings. Therefore, a strong philosophical underpinning ensures that the research process is systematic, objective, and in keeping with the research goals. Additionally, Al-Ababneh (2020) argued that researchers' epistemological and ontological beliefs will influence their interactions with participants and will affect their interpretation of the data. This means that the research philosophy has a fundamental role in maintaining methodological rigour and synchronising the research process with the desired outcomes.

### **5.2.2 Positivist vs. Interpretivist Perspectives**

Positivism and interpretivism are two of the primary philosophical approaches used in social science research. However, additional concepts include realism and pragmatism, which offer understanding of knowledge making and methodological approaches. Interpretivism has been identified as most suitable for this study, as unlike positivism, it focuses on the perceptions and experiences of individuals, their interactions, and local contexts (Pervin and Mokhtar, 2022). Recognising the existence of multiple interpretations but adopting interpretivism as the dominant paradigm, this research employs the methodological approach best suited to its stated objectives. By contrast, positivist approaches consider the real world as an objective reality independent of human perception. This type of work typically involves hypothesis testing and

statistical analysis to examine the development of causal relationships (Park et al., 2019). Pham (2018) highlights some of the advantages of positivism, including that it is objective, reproducible, and generalisable. However, Alharahsheh and Pius (2020) suggest that positivist approaches do not account for the subjectivity of human behaviour, and perhaps the underlying, context-dependent meanings of social phenomena.

Interpretivism assumes that reality is socially constructed and subjective in response to our experiences and interactions (interaction with each other) (Ryan, 2018). As discussed by Zahle's (2021) study, interpretivist researchers commonly use qualitative methods such as interviews and case studies to examine meanings and experiences in a social phenomenon. Pervin and Mokhtar (2022) emphasised that the benefits of interpretivism include the capacity to offer a more enriched, context-aware understanding of complex human behaviour. While positivism is looking for objective truths and endeavours in large-scale, quantitative studies, interpretivism is about subject-based knowledge and context-supported knowledge and is most suitable for approaching personal experience and social dynamics.

### **5.2.3 Justification of Chosen Philosophy**

The reason for choosing the interpretivist research philosophy for this study is that this study seeks to capture human behaviour, relations, and perceptions. An interpretive approach is best suited for answering the identified research questions, as it is aligned with developing a better understanding of cultural standards, security consciousness, and attitudes toward crime, in this case during mega-events. This study examines the role of security awareness initiatives and mechanisms in deterring crime in Qatar, particularly during the FIFA World Cup 2022, and explores residents and foreign visitors' perceptions of safety and security at the event. It also supports identification of how their presence affected the local security environment. Unlike positivism, interpretivism encapsulates the idea that reality is socially constructed and is determined by individual experiences. Furthermore, interpretivism facilitates a more in-depth discourse on the ways individuals ascribe their actions and interactions within a given context.

The interpretivist approach uses qualitative methods, such as interviews and case studies, to capture insights into human behaviour and the rich, context-bound nature of social phenomena (Mohajan, 2018). Cuthbertson et al. (2020) argue that this approach provides a more comprehensive perspective on the research topic by acknowledging the complexity and diversity of human behaviour. Interpretivism is a comprehensive and situational approach to the research topic, which is suitable for those works that study phenomena such as social

interactions or individuals' subjective insights (Clarke, 2022). For that reason, this study adopted the interpretivist philosophical stance, which helps to analyse in detail the societal phenomenon under investigation.

### **5.3 Ontology**

#### **5.3.1 Definition and Significance of Ontology**

Ontology is a branch of philosophy concerned with the nature of reality, focusing on what exists and how it can be understood and categorised (Beatty and Kaplan, 2022). Ontology acts as a filter, as it shapes how researchers conceptualise the world and how they begin when conducting their research (Nguyen and Chia, 2023). It involves asking whether everyone perceives reality in the same way or not (realism), whether it is objective and independent of human perception (relativism), and whether it is constructed through social interactions and subjective experiences (Forrester, 2017). The research design and methodology used is shaped by the ontological perspective identified. This therefore dictates what types of data should be collected, and how this should be analysed. Maxwell's (2018) study argued that the realist perspective emphasises that reality can be quantitatively measured and observed, a position that fits empirical research. Conversely, a relativist position observes reality as socially constructed and is better suited to a qualitative approach (Hautamaki, 2020). This research uses relativist epistemology, as the nature of security awareness and crime prevention is viewed as a social construct based on personal experiences. This research paradigm is preferred to gain insight into issues related to social crime prevention, using a qualitative approach to capture the respondents' experience of security threats and risks.

#### **5.3.2 Key Ontological Viewpoints: Relativism and Realism**

Ontological relativism considers reality as relative to specific persons, cultures, and relationship interfaces, rather than an absolute setting (Rassokha, 2022). It assumes knowledge exists in relation to the existence of specific groups or individuals, and its differences are the grounds on which those groups or individuals stand. Pillai and Kaushal (2020) emphasised that relativist approaches can be used to understand different aspects of context-bound social fears, aspirations, and actions. It offers an increased density of context information, especially where quantitative data is insufficient to explore the complex details and nuances of the topic studied. However, a limitation of this is that it is difficult to generalise findings across wider populations (Maxwell, 2017). Realist approaches here are justified as providing the most robust evidence that if an objective reality exists, individuals' knowledge of it can be apprehended through

systematic observation and measurements (Yucel, 2018). As illustrated by Taylor's (2018) study, the usefulness of realism lies in its capacity to make generalisations and general conclusions and that it employs quantitative methods.

### **5.3.3 Justification for a Relativist Ontology**

This research chose the relativist ontological perspective because it aligns with the third aim of the study, to understand participants' subjective experiences and perceptions among foreign visitors attending the FIFA World Cup 2022, and how their presence affected the local security environment. Relativism views reality as a social construct shaped by individual or group experiences and interactions. This is when the purpose of a study is to understand a social phenomenon in which meanings and interpretation differ from one place to another. Hautamäki's (2020) study suggested that relativism meets the needs of research by enabling it to explore how individuals living within a specific setting engage with their surroundings to identify how they make sense of their reality. Additionally, relativism requires data collection techniques that facilitate access to rich data which are extremely helpful in qualitative research where the focus is to understand the complexity of human behavioural social dynamics (Hirani et al., 2018). This study therefore chose the relativistic ontological stance, as it is the best way to examine the context-bound realities of participants.

The specific ontology plays an important role in moulding the research approach, as it effects how reality is construed and thus affects how data are collected and interpreted (Beatty and Kaplan, 2022). In social research, the ontological perspectives of relativism and realism determine whether the researcher takes reality to be subjective or objective, and therefore dictates the methodology (Debele, 2019). However, Peck and Mummery (2018) discussed that a relativist ontology leads the researcher to use qualitative methods, such as interview or case study, as it helps to understand human experience, perspectives.

Ontological relativism was chosen as the philosophical stance to guide this research. This provides a deeper exploration of context-specific experiences, especially on a scale where quantitative data may not suffice. An ontological approach to the study of crime in Qatar is critically important, as it allows us to understand how variations in cultural attitudes and security measures influenced perceptions of crime and safety during the FIFA World Cup 2022. According to this relativist approach, the study should examine the subjective experiences of individuals and show how the perception of crime and the reporting of crime are influenced by the local context and society. However, a combination of both perspectives is more beneficial,

and distinct research methodologies are required to capture the full complexity of crime and safety in Qatar.

## **5.4 Epistemology**

### **5.4.1 Definition and Significance of Epistemology**

Epistemology is a branch of philosophy that considers how an individual knows or acquires knowledge (Zarman, 2018). It defines the relationship between researchers and reality, which seeks to understand the methods they use to gather and interpret the data. Epistemology in research is concerned with identifying the type of knowledge that is acceptable and justifying the choice of appropriate methods (Bowleg, 2017). It sets out scientific knowledge, determining the methodologies used in a particular study (Bunmi Omodan, 2022) and ensures that the strategies employed answer the research questions and that the methods used remain constant throughout the study. The objectives and questions regarding security, especially perceptions on culture, contribute to the study objective. Mezmir (2020) argues that epistemology influences the interpretation of research findings by determining the principles through which data are understood and analysed. This is best accomplished by identifying and applying methodologies that align with the researcher's epistemological stance, alongside appropriate data collection, and analysis. This increases reliability since it helps provide an accurate picture of the studied phenomena and creates meaningful and substantive knowledge.

### **5.4.2 Social Constructionism and Positivism**

Social constructionism is an epistemological perspective that views knowledge and the world as being constructed socially, in interaction, and in a cultural context (Lombardo and Kantola, 2021). From this point of view, communication and a shared understanding of meanings, beliefs, and realities are ways in which men and groups create meaning (McLeod and Chaffee, 2017). Social constructionism is particularly useful in the study of social phenomena, such as identity, culture, and power structures. Holstein and Miller (2017) discussed that an advantage of social constructionism is its capacity to help understand how societal factors influence people's perception of a given experience. However, disadvantages include difficulties in generalising results, and a heavy reliance on subjective interpretation, which that might raise issues of objectivity and validity (Phillips, 2023).

The basis of positivism is that reality is objective and can be objectively measured, and this accounts for the use of quantitative methods for the identification of laws or patterns (Pham, 2018). Thus, social constructionism is the epistemological stance adopted for this

research, as it recognises knowledge and reality to be constructed through communication, interaction, and culture. This approach is applicable when conducting research on crime and security perceptions where other factors are believed to affect individual perception. Despite its relativist stance, which might sacrifice external validity, its focus on meanings offers an important insight into the multifaceted social factors that influenced perceptions during the FIFA World Cup in Qatar.

### **5.4.3 Justification for Social Constructionism**

The epistemological stance plays an important role in producing the research design because the research methodology is concerned with the way of collecting, analysing, and interpreting the data, either qualitative or quantitative. According to Taylor (2018), the choice of social constructionism as the epistemological standpoint is an attempt to understand the researched phenomenon from the position that knowledge is socially constructed. Social constructionism is closely related to the use of qualitative methods, which are employed to study complex social processes (Windsong, 2018).

In this regard, adopting the social constructionist approach and to answer the first research question, this study aims to attain a high level of understanding of the societal consciousness, cultural factors, and security measures that shaped crime prevention at the FIFA World Cup 2022 in Qatar. The reason social constructionism was chosen as the research paradigm was that it makes it possible to grasp the underlying mechanisms of cultural and social predispositions towards certain behaviours. Positivism, being based on objectivity, fails to capture the situational nature of human behaviour and thus is not ideal in analysing socially constructed subjects such as security awareness. Despite this, this study adopts an approach that focuses on depth over the breadth because precise, contingent data are necessary for solving the problem of crime prevention in Doha. However, social constructionism provides an opportunity to explore those specifics and is more suitable when studying complex social realities, which are context-bound. This approach allows the study to tailor how various actors experience and discusses crime within the culturally exclusive context of Qatar.

## **5.5 Research Design**

A research design is the overall strategy or plan for a study and is the method whereby the research is conducted in terms of the collection, analysis, and interpretation of data (Dannels, 2018). This offers a structured way to answer the research questions and achieve the study goals. There are also several common alternative research designs, such as descriptive

research and experimental research (Indu & Vidhukumar, 2019). For this study, an exploratory research design was chosen to study perceptions of crime and security during the FIFA World Cup in Qatar. An exploratory research design is employed when the aim of the study is to find out more about a research problem in an unstructured and structured way, or to form limited hypotheses about the research problem (Casula et al., 2021). The aim is to develop knowledge in the context of the study, particularly when the problem is emerging, ill-defined, or uncharted. Haydam and Steenkamp (2020) explored how exploratory research mainly employs cross-sectional and descriptive techniques such as interviews and case studies to elicit voluminous and descriptive information from the participants' perspective. It is well-suited in circumstances where the researcher finds out relationships, concepts, or variables that have not been clearly postulated in earlier research (Bulmer, 2017).

Alternatively, an explanatory research design is appropriate for examining specific theories, and quantitative approaches are often used to prove certain relationships between variables through cause-and-effect analyses (George, 2021). Thus, as a research approach for this study regarding crime and security perceptions in Qatar during the FIFA World Cup, an exploratory research design was suitable. Such a choice is justified since the topic under study is based on social factors/registers and how they are perceived, something that is difficult to predict or measure in advance. Thus, an exploratory design suits the study's goals well because it allows the exploration of cultural and societal factors, and of situations that affect people. Due to the complexity and context dependency of the phenomenon, an exploratory approach allows a better understanding of these phenomena from different views.

This research aligns exploratory research design to social constructionism, epistemology, and a relativist ontology. Amadi (2023) discussed that social constructionism breaks down knowledge into social practices and interactional processes to fit with the flexibility of the exploratory research paradigm. Ward et al. (2018) emphasised that exploratory research permits the evaluation of qualitative characteristics that people and societies attribute to crime and security; thus, it is well placed for assessing the impacts of social and cultural facets on the perception of crime and security. For example, relativists view reality as being socially defined rather than objective and engage in describing and analysing a phenomenon by focusing on the concerns and observations. Jain (2021) emphasised that exploratory research is not concerned with statistical generalisability and needs to obtain highly descriptive and detailed information from participants. Regarding crime and security during the FIFA World Cup in Qatar, exploratory research helps to understand how various individuals, groups, and cultures contributed to conceptions of security.

### **5.5.1 Justification for Choosing an Exploratory Research Design**

The justification for the adoption of an exploratory research design for this study focuses on the analysis of social phenomena that are multifaceted and contextual and that occurred regarding the crime and security risks that emerged during the FIFA World Cup in Qatar. Exploratory research is applicable where current theoretical frameworks are inadequate. Exploratory design is suitable for studying crime perceptions and security since these perceptions and measures are proven to be sensitive to social, cultural, and other individual factors. This choice can also be justified regarding the third research question of the study, as it also seeks to explore the perception of safety and security among foreign visitors attending the FIFA World Cup 2022, and how their presence affected the local security environment. It offers a possibility to research how people of different communities across the world understand and encounter crime, while never considering an actuality as an unchangeable reality. Crawley (2019) emphasised that this approach is in harmony with the basic tenets of social constructionism and relativism, which point to the situated character of the reality and its dependence on the context. Moreover, it facilitates uncovering patterns and themes that have not been mentioned in prior works concerning a specific issue.

### **5.6 Research Approach**

The research approach is a fundamental aspect of any academic investigation, providing guidance for the methodical gathering, processing, and interpretation of data. It has two fundamental aspects: deductive and inductive. Gilgun's (2019) study discussed that the deductive approach follows the theory or hypothesis testing by the data collection process. It is aligned with quantitative research and entails verifying hypotheses, as stated by Pandey (2019). The strengths of the deductive approach include the fact that the method of operation is a form of hypothesis; that is also an advantage since the results that are obtained can be generalised to the rest of the population (Casula et al., 2021). It also helps the researchers to be impartial and to use a scientific approach when conducting their experiments. However, Azungah (2018) highlighted that its weakness includes possibly the reduced flexibility of the framework because the study remains confined to exploring only the stated hypotheses and is not as versatile when handling complicated socio-real life issues.

Meanwhile, in the inductive approach, data collection is done without regard to specific theories, and patterns and themes are generated (Kennedy and Thornberg, 2018). This approach, also known as the investigative approach, is more general and is widely used in qualitative research. This concept is a form of inductive approach, which has advantages such

as flexibility, and which entails the generation of new theories or new information out of empirical data. Thus, it is best suited for dealing with societal events (Deterding and Waters, 2021). However, a disadvantage of inductive research is that such studies usually involve the use of a small and specific sample, and so the findings can be restricted in their application to a larger population (Vears & Gillam, 2022). The inductive approach in social constructionism assumes that data are collected without having to conform to a certain theory, and hypothesis formation and pattern formation can happen naturally (Ingram et al., 2019). It also complements qualitative research methods because it affords latitude to identify the meaning and the low-level interpretation applicable to a given context.

### **5.6.1 Rationale for Adopting the Inductive Approach in the Study**

The reason for using the inductive approach in this work is justified by the research aim, which seeks to explore participants' perceptions and identify the social forces that define crime and security in Qatar. It facilitates an understanding of how people and organisations in the community develop their perceptions regarding safety, security, and crime based on their culture and social relations. Another reason for using an inductive approach is that the study deals with multiple social phenomena which cannot be explained by conventional approaches due to the numerous hypotheses or presumptions. It also provides a flexible route into the data, enabling the researcher to follow up on ideas or observations that emerge during data collection or on previously unexpected themes (Azungah, 2018). This approach helps to achieve the study objectives because it allows for the identification of the multiple interconnected and interrelated social and cultural factors that contributed to the perception of crime in Qatar during the FIFA World Cup 2022. It identifies correlations between variables, which yields deeper analyses of the topic, and this approach is thus useful in capturing the human experiences in a dependent environment.

### **5.7 Research Method**

A research method is defined as the strategies, procedures, and methods used for the collection of data or evidence for examining to obtain new data or develop a better understanding of the research topic (Pandey and Pandey, 2021). Different kinds of research methods use different tools for data collection. There are three main kinds of research methodologies, namely, qualitative, quantitative, and mixed methods design (Walliman, 2021).

The term used to refer to qualitative data analysis is 'textual assessment,' where the subjective conclusion is achieved by combining the responses of different participants to reach

a unified and adequate conclusion. By contrast, quantitative data are defined as being numeric where statistical tests are applicable for gaining appropriate results.

### **5.7.1 Rationale for Adopting a Qualitative Design Method in the Study.**

The reason behind choosing a qualitative design method is that it increases the rigour of the study, facilitation and exploration of perceptions and experiences of the FIFA World Cup 2022. Qualitative research methods focus on understanding relevant human behaviours, beliefs, emotions, and different experiences through using various techniques such as interviews, focus groups, and observations (Liamputtong, 2020). The qualitative design eliminates research errors by embracing different variables and hence, gaining deep insights into people's behaviours, beliefs, and feelings (Liamputtong, 2020). It incorporates complex interactions like how culture determines criminality or how people's security consciousness acts in the public domain via interviews, focus groups, and observation.

It follows an inductive research approach where theories are developed based on the collected themes, rather than testing pre-developed hypotheses. Qualitative research is appropriate for interpretivist and social constructionist epistemologies that view reality as subjective and developed through human relations and interactions. The focus is examining the understanding that different individuals or groups place on their experiences, including the societal factors that emerge during those experiences. Qualitative research facilitates and in-depth analysis of dynamics that are harder to explore through quantitative research, for example cultural beliefs and trust in law enforcement. A qualitative design is identified here as the most appropriate to achieve all four research objectives, via an understanding of the impact of Qatari culture and social norms on crime.

A qualitative study provides a complex understanding of the effectiveness of security awareness programmes, by extracting rich and detailed feedback from various, community representatives, and security professionals (Al-Ababneh, 2020). This method facilitates the identification of local contexts and practices, which are crucial in a diverse and rapidly changing city like Doha. Qualitative methods support the identification of factors that improve, enhance, or motivate the effectiveness of security awareness campaigns, by providing constructive insights related to policies and interventions aimed at minimising crime and enhancing societal protection in Qatar (Mishra and Alok, 2022). The approach enables an in-depth evaluation of behaviours, opinions, and attitudes and ensures an integrated understanding, analysis, and interpretation of the different aspects of social consciousness,

cultural orientation, and the impact of security measures on crime during the FIFA World Cup 2022, in their individual social and cultural contexts.

### **5.8 Interview Participants**

The reason for the selection of the participants is justified as follows:

-Supreme Committee for Delivery & Legacy (SCDL):

The SCDL in Qatar is the organisation responsible for delivering the infrastructure, stadia, and host country operations for the FIFA World Cup 2022. It also leads various legacy programmes designed to ensure that the tournament leaves a lasting social, economic, and environmental impact on Qatar, the region, and the world. As part of its efforts, the SCDL engaged in interviews to explore its strategies for accommodating foreign fans and fostering an inclusive experience. Additionally, the organisation actively involved the local community in hosting the event, ensuring their participation in various initiatives aimed at enhancing the tournament's success and legacy.

-The Police:

Interviewing the police in the context of the FIFA 2022 World Cup in Qatar is essential to gain first-hand insights into security measures, crowd management strategies, and law enforcement practices carried out at the event. Their perspectives offer a unique understanding of the operational challenges, the resource allocation, and the collaborative efforts required to host a major international sporting event. Incorporating police insights into the research provides a more comprehensive view of how security protocols and community relations are managed, thereby aligning closely with the research aims and contributing to a fuller understanding of event management and stakeholder coordination.

-Residents in Qatar:

Interviewing both Qatari nationals and expatriate residents was essential to comprehensively understand the local perspectives on hosting the FIFA World Cup. Their insights reveal how the event influenced cultural dynamics, local customs, and daily life, as well as their views on welcoming a large influx of foreign fans. This approach directly supports the research objective of exploring the event's cultural implications, providing a nuanced analysis of its impact on the host community. Engaging with residents allows the research to offer a valuable context on how such a global event can foster cultural exchange, challenge existing social norms, and potentially lead to lasting societal transformations. By capturing a diverse range of experiences and sentiments, the research has been able to assess both the positive outcomes and the challenges associated with hosting the World Cup, ultimately

contributing to a balanced understanding of its significance for Qatar's multicultural population.

-The Foreign Fans:

Interviewing foreign (visiting) fans who travelled to Qatar specifically for the World Cup was vital for understanding their perspectives on the event, the host nation, and its local culture. These fans' experiences provide valuable insights into how the international visitors perceived Qatari traditions, hospitality, and the overall atmosphere during the tournament. Additionally, exploring their interactions with security and safety measures offers a comprehensive view of the effectiveness and reception of Qatar's event management strategies. Gathering this information was essential to address the research question concerning foreign fans' perspectives, as it highlights the areas for improvement in hosting international events and contributes to a deeper understanding of cross-cultural exchanges during such global gatherings.

Table 5.1 includes a summary of the respondents who participated in this study. It offers a description of the main demographic features and aspects of the participants; their roles, nationality, ages, jobs and the interviews places, codes of conduct, and relations with the context of mega-events in Qatar are considered. The summary assists in translating the findings obtained into local context so that the analysis can embrace the multiple viewpoints applicable to the issues of security awareness and perceptions of being safe. The composition of a participant pool will figure prominently in explaining any results since a cultural background or a work experience may affect the experience of crime prevention and security on such occasions.

Table 5.1 Summary of participants

Participant Code	Group	Age Range	Gender	Nationality	Interview Location
PS01	SCDL	28- 35	Female	Qatari	In the office
PS02	SCDL	32-40	Male	Qatari	In a cafe
PS03	SCDL	30-38	Male	Kenya	In public aria
PS04	SCDL	28-36	Female	Qatari	In the office
PS05	SCDL	30-39	Female	Qatari	In the office
PS06	SCDL	30-40	Male	Qatari	In the office
PP07	Police	32-40	Male	Qatari	In Public aria
PP08	Police	35-43	Male	Qatari	In a cafe
PR09	Qatari Resident	20-29	Female	Qatari	In public aria
PR10	Qatari Resident	25-32	Male	Qatari	Telephone call
PR11	Qatari Resident	30-38	Female	Qatari	Telephone call
PR12	Qatari Resident	50-60	Male	Qatari	Outside the stadium
PR13	Qatari Resident	60-68	Male	Qatari	In the Mall
PR14	Qatari Resident	40-48	Male	Qatari	In a Cafe
PR15	Expat Resident	25-30	Male	India	In public aria
PR16	Expat Resident	30-40	Female	Palestinian	Telephone call
PR17	Expat Resident	20-28	Male	Canada	In Public aria
PR18	Expat Resident	50-58	Male	Jorden	Telephone call
PF19	Foreign Fan	20-30	Female	Ecuador	In a public area
PF20	Foreign Fan	51-60	Male	Japanese	In a Cafe
PF21	Foreign Fan	25-35	Male	Portugal	Telephone call
PF22	Foreign Fan	50-58	Male	Norwegian	The media center
PF23	Foreign Fan	20-28	Female	Egypt	Telephone call
PF24	Foreign Fan	28-36	Male	Germany	In the train station
PF25	Foreign Fan	35-42	Female	French	In a public aria
PF26	Foreign Fan	28-36	Male	United Kingdom	Telephone call
PF27	Foreign Fan	40-48	Male	Australia	Telephone call
PF28	Foreign Fan	20-28	Female	Argentina	In the Mall
PF29	Foreign Fan	24-32	Male	Mexico	In Public aria
PF30	Foreign Fan	30-38	Male	South Korea	In a Cafe

### 5.8.1 Sample Size and Data Saturation

In qualitative research design, the appropriate sample size is not determined by statistical power calculations but by the principle of data saturation namely, the point at which further interviews yield little or no new meaningful information. There are three main types of saturation, code saturation, meaning saturation and thematic saturation (Hennink, Kaiser & Marconi, 2017). ‘Code saturation’ occurs when no new codes or thematic issues appear during analysis), ‘meaning saturation’ exists when no further insights or meanings can be gleaned from the analysis, and thematic saturation exists when no new themes can be. The Hennink, Kaiser and Marconi paper identified code saturation was achieved at around nine interviews, while meaning saturation developed between 16 and 24 interviews. Additionally, the question *How Many Interviews Are Enough? An Experiment with Data Saturation and Variability* (Guest, Bunce & Johnson, 2006) reported saturation of themes in a relatively homogeneous set by the twelfth interview. These findings support the notion that sample size in qualitative work is context-dependent and should be guided by continuous assessment of when further data collection becomes redundant.

Applying this principle to the current study of security awareness and crime prevention during the FIFA World Cup 2022 in Qatar, a purposive sampling approach was adopted to selectively recruit participants who possessed direct experience or involvement with the event. A total of 30 participants were interviewed across four distinct stakeholder groups: Supreme Committee for Delivery & Legacy (SCDL) officials, Qatar Police officers, Qatari residents (including both locals and expatriates), and foreign visitors who attended the World Cup in Qatar. The decision regarding sample size was guided by the principle of data saturation rather than by pre-specifying a fixed numerical target. As interviews were conducted and analysed iteratively using thematic analysis, novel codes and themes emerged, and potential saturation was closely monitored across all participant groups.

By the completion of the 30 interviews, no substantially new thematic dimensions surfaced, and subsequent interviews predominantly reinforced existing patterns rather than introducing fresh insights. This convergence signalled that data saturation had been achieved, indicating that further data collection would yield diminishing returns. The point of saturation was formally declared when the thematic framework remained stable across the final series of interviews, thereby ensuring methodological rigor and coherence between the sampling design and the study's qualitative analytical aims, aligning with best-practice guidance in the field.

### **5.8.2 Participant Recruitment and Interview Settings**

Participant recruitment in qualitative inquiry is most effective when it is purposive that is, when participants are selected based on their relevance and ability to provide rich, informed data about the phenomenon of interest (Etikan, Musa & Alkassim, 2016). Purposive sampling enables researchers to deliberately select individuals who possess knowledge or experience that is directly pertinent to the research questions, thereby ensuring depth and contextual relevance rather than mere accessibility (Palinkas et al., 2015). In this study, 30 participants were recruited from four distinct stakeholder groups: six from the Supreme Committee for Delivery & Legacy (SCDL), two from Qatar Police, ten Qatari residents (comprising both nationals and expatriates), and twelve foreign visitors who attended the FIFA World Cup 2022.

The recruitment approach varied strategically across groups to reflect the nature of their roles, institutional structures, and the contexts in which they could be accessed. For SCDL officials and police officers, recruitment followed formal institutional channels. Initial contact was established through official emails directed to relevant departments and institutional gatekeepers, explaining the research purpose, ethical safeguards, and the nature of participation required. Follow-up telephone calls were made to confirm willingness to participate and arrange mutually convenient interview appointments. These formal protocols were necessary given the official nature of these organisations and the need to navigate institutional hierarchies and approval processes (Yin, 2018). In contrast, recruitment of Qatari residents and foreign visitors adopted a more organic, field-based approach. The researcher engaged directly with potential participants in public spaces such as fan zones, stadiums, hotels, cafés, shopping malls, and cultural venues during the tournament. Initial informal conversations were used to establish rapport, verify that individuals had direct experience with or involvement in the FIFA World Cup 2022, and assess their willingness to participate in a formal interview.

For foreign fans, particular care was taken to ensure participants had sufficient engagement with the event and the local context to provide meaningful insights into security perceptions and experiences. Once initial contact was made and eligibility confirmed, contact details were exchanged, and interviews were scheduled on non-match days to avoid the emotional volatility and time pressures associated with tournament fixtures. This deliberate timing allowed participants especially visiting fans to reflect more calmly and thoughtfully on their experiences, thereby enhancing the quality and reliability of the data. Snowball sampling was also utilised within the resident and visitor groups, as early participants occasionally

recommended colleagues, friends, or fellow fans who met the study criteria, thereby expanding the diversity of perspectives captured (Biernacki & Waldorf, 1981).

Interviews were conducted in settings and through modes that promoted openness, confidentiality, and participant comfort, recognising that the environment and communication method significantly influence the depth and authenticity of qualitative data (Irvine, Drew & Sainsbury, 2013). Of the 30 interviews conducted, 22 were held face-to-face in various locations, while eight were conducted via telephone to accommodate participant availability, scheduling constraints, or geographical considerations. For SCDL officials, interviews were predominantly held in formal institutional settings such as private office meeting rooms (four interviews), with one conducted in a café and another in a public area, reflecting participant preference and scheduling flexibility. The two police officer interviews took place in informal settings one in a café and one in a public area which were selected to facilitate a more relaxed conversational atmosphere while maintaining confidentiality (Table 5.1).

For Qatari residents, interview locations varied widely to accommodate participant convenience and comfort: five were conducted face-to-face in settings including public areas, cafés, a shopping mall, and outside a stadium, while four were conducted via telephone due to participants' work schedules or mobility constraints. Similarly, foreign visitors were interviewed in diverse locations that reflected their temporary presence in Qatar: eight face-to-face interviews took place in public areas, cafés, a media centre, a train station, and a shopping mall, while four were conducted by telephone when participants had limited availability or preferred remote communication.

The deliberate selection of varied interview settings ensured that data collection was contextually appropriate and participant-centred, allowing individuals to choose environments in which they felt most comfortable discussing their perceptions and experiences. Face-to-face interviews, which constituted the majority, enabled the researcher to build rapport, observe non-verbal cues, and capture richer, more nuanced data (Novick, 2008). Telephone interviews, while necessarily more constrained, still facilitated in-depth discussion and ensured inclusivity by accommodating participants who could not meet in person (Sturges & Hanrahan, 2004). This flexible, multi-modal approach to interview settings and data collection methods ensured that the research captured diverse, contextually grounded insights into security awareness and crime prevention during the FIFA World Cup 2022 in Qatar, while maintaining ethical rigour and participant comfort throughout the process (Rubin & Rubin, 2012).

The deliberate pursuit of participant diversity was central to capturing comprehensive perspectives on security awareness. Particular attention was paid to the nationality composition of foreign visitors, recognizing that fans from different cultural backgrounds may hold divergent expectations and experiences of event security shaped by their home country contexts. By incorporating participants from diverse nationalities including Japanese, Norwegian, French, Palestinian, Jordanian, Indian, Kenyan, and Canadian backgrounds the study identified both universal patterns in security perception and culture-specific variations. This diversity strengthens the validity and transferability of findings by demonstrating that certain security dynamics transcended cultural boundaries, while others revealed the importance of culturally responsive event management strategies.

## **5.9 Research Strategy**

The research strategy is concerned with introducing the major elements of the research project, for instance, the research topic area and its focus. The research strategy employed for the purpose of this research is case study analysis. The case study research method is a qualitative approach that consists of an in-depth investigation of a specific case in a real-life setting (Schoch, 2020). Case study research is extremely useful in qualitative research because of its compliance, carefulness, and the ability to analyse complex methods from diverse perspectives. The qualitative case study research design led the researcher to gather inclusive and intricate data by utilising diverse techniques, for instance, interviews, observations, and document analysis.

This method is in accordance with interpretivist and social constructivist epistemologies by prioritising the understanding of the importance of individuals' characteristics to their experiences and the way in which social realities are developed through these experiences. The case study research strategy has several advantages, particularly while answering research questions one, two and three, and thus improving understanding of the complex methods like the influence of security awareness on the prevention of crime in Doha, Qatar. The main objective of this study approach is to provide an in-depth, detailed assessment of circumstances or conditions. In this research, the focus is on Doha, as this allows for a better understanding of the specific cultural, social, and legal elements of the city that would otherwise be missed in broader studies. Focusing on cases would allow researchers to examine the specifics of how security awareness programmes affect crime rates and public attitudes in real-life contexts that is crucial for the development of context-specific solutions.

## 5.10 Data Analysis

Data analysis plays a crucial role in qualitative research, transforming raw data into meaningful insights by identifying patterns, themes, and relationships. Braun and Clarke (2006) have been key proponents of thematic analysis, one of the most widely applied methods for systematically analysing qualitative data. Adopting this approach enables the researcher to identify and interpret recurring themes, ensuring a structured and rigorous analytical process. Their methodology follows a consistent six steps process: familiarisation with data, generating initial codes, searching for themes, reviewing themes, defining and naming themes, and producing the final report (Clarke and Braun, 2017), an approach adopted for this study

The first stage, familiarisation with data, involved the researcher transcribing and becoming immersed in the data to develop an initial understanding. The second stage, generating initial codes, required the researcher to systematically identify and label key features in the data relevant to the research question. The third stage, searching for themes, involved grouping similar codes to form broader themes. The fourth stage, reviewing themes, refined the identified themes by checking coherence and relevance. The fifth stage, defining and naming themes, ensured that each theme accurately represents the data and contributes to the overall analysis. Finally, the sixth stage, producing the report, involved synthesising the findings into a structured narrative that presents meaningful insights.

More recent advancements by Braun and Clarke (2019) have further refined thematic analysis, emphasising reflexivity and flexibility in interpreting data. Their updated approach has highlighted the importance of researchers' subjectivity in meaning-making and has encouraged a more iterative engagement with themes (Braun and Clarke, 2019). These developments have been integrated into this study by continuously refining themes based on critical reflection and by ensuring transparency in the coding process. By adopting this well-established thematic analysis framework, this study has ensured it takes a robust and systematic approach to qualitative data analysis, ultimately leading to a deeper understanding of the research problem.

### **Step 1: Transcription, Familiarisation, and Processes of Identifying Relevant Quotations**

A fundamental first step in this process is writing down conversations or interview information, or any other sound and vision data in textual form. This interpretation step is necessary to ensure all relevant spoken data are captured for analysis in subsequent stages. This may include important information that might help to understand the meaning of the words, such as overtones in emphasis or pauses in the talking. In terms of analysis, the data collected using narrative interviews, unstructured interviews, and structured interviews is transcribed.

This is often done by removing the identification of participants and writing down the data, and it is widely believed to be the first step of analysis. The size and scope of the research and the accuracy of the transcription affect the reliability and correctness of the data being analysed (Stuckey, 2014).

Researchers start the process of becoming familiar with the data once the transcription is completed. In turn, to get the best possible understanding of the context and content of the transcripts, this step involves re-reading the transcripts. One of the major benefits that has been identified from familiarisation is the ability of the researcher to fully immerse themselves in the data and begin narrowing down early trends and patterns. For example, a large corpus for this study was generated from the transcriptions of interviews on topics such as social values and security concerns as well as feelings of safety among Qatari people and foreign visitors. Culturally rooted perceptions of crime, government security measures, and perceptions of safety in big events such as the FIFA World Cup 2022 are the themes that the researcher was able to reveal after listening to the transcripts repeatedly.

During familiarisation, the researcher selects the quotations that are most relevant to the research topics of interest. These quotations were chosen because they captured the experiences, perceptions, and attitude of the participants. They have been used to illustrate the issues that were found during the research and that would be useful analysis. Although the words “quotations” and “quotes” are sometimes used interchangeably, they are in fact a noun and a verb. In addition, both the terms encompass more than one definition. Nevertheless, in the field of qualitative research, the term ‘quotation’ is used to refer to ‘parts of the text reproduced or repeated,’ but the term ‘to quote,’ or ‘quote’, refers to the act of copying or repeating, inclusive of a statement made verbally (Eldh, Arestedt & Berterö, 2020).

## **Step 2: Selection of Keywords**

The activity of defining the keywords was the next step in the procedure of data analysis. Keywords represent core elements of the data, and the principal ideas reflected in a study are best captured in the keywords. These keywords were identified after the researcher had scrutinised the data set to identify such particularistic themes, notions, or expressions that were salient to the issue under consideration. Several criteria were applied to help in the identification of keywords that were meaningful as well as those that were understandable in their context and the theoretical framework of the study. The value of each term was measured based on matters such as repartee, reason, richness, repetition, realness, and reality. Keywords such as ‘reputation value,’ ‘societal,’ ‘expectations,’ and ‘familial,’ for instance, emerged as

important keywords, as they indicate the latent social and cultural aspects that shape Qatari perceptions of safety and security.

Next, the keywords, codes, and themes generated were used to develop some initial positions that could, in turn, be subject to further interpretation to establish the overall conceptual model. Some of the primary themes that were elaborated on during coding are also presented in the selected keywords here. They were helpful in establishing a connection between the data and the broader course themes and acted as signposts for the participants' experiences.

### **Step 3: Coding**

Following the analysis of keywords, coding was the next step. Coding is the process of providing particular 'data segments' that are associated with certain concepts or topics with brief but meaningful tags. The central goal of coding is to sort the collected data into segments, which simplifies analysis and understanding. The information relevant to the research questions and hypotheses formulated from the data is linked or tagged according to the codes or themes of the coding frame. The process of methodologically converting the qualitative data into the outputs that will give an accurate comprehension of the data and about the research topic is known as qualitative data coding. For instance, there are data segments that refer to governmental security initiatives, community-orientated vigilance, and social campaigns used to influence perceptions of security, and hence the codes were named 'impact,' 'formality,' and 'surveillance' respectively. The coding process is significant because it organises a set of data by categories and makes it easier for the researcher to see the interconnectivity between data segments.

Each code is therefore a summary of a key concept or topic which highlights the link between the theoretical premises of the study and the raw data. For instance, data portions concerning the role of social coherence, and family values can be coded as 'familial obligation,' if the data are concerned with the impact of social norms and values on behaviours and on attitudes toward crime – 'social norms.' Keywords are important in coding, as they are the building blocks of the process and help in achieving the main goal of categorising large quantities of qualitative data into readily understandable segments (Naeem et al., 2023). Since coding is a repetitive procedure in the research process, the researcher was able to analyse the data within the framework of the codes as well as refine and enhance the codes in respect of other information derived in the process. In doing so, the researcher organises the data in a format tandem to the objectives of this study. As coding is used extensively in qualitative research, focusing on where coding is applied can give researchers a better understanding of

iteration as part of the analysis process happening in the research project; therefore, in this study, the researcher followed the approach of Locke, Feldman and Golden-Biddle (2023).

#### **Step 4: Collecting the Corresponding Codes into Applicable Themes**

Regarding the third research question, the next step of the coding process was categorising the codes into themes. In this stage, the process of categorising similar codes is performed so that researchers develop general and quite abstract categories into those that are more meaningful. These are the themes that define the context of the study and make it easier to understand the research problem. This theme could depict how culture, family, and social culture affect issues to do with criminality and behaviour considering Qatari society during the FIFA World Cup 2022.

To overcome this challenge of data analysis, the process of mobilising the codes into themes helped the researcher to achieve data simplification without losing rich data. All these themes are areas of focus of the research question, giving an understanding of the socio-cultural factors at work in Qatar.

#### **Step 5: Interpretation of the Themes**

Following the identification of themes, the next process was the conceptualisation of these themes. This process involves not only explaining the many different layers of themes, which are likely to be richer than a simple presence/absence of an issue, but also analysing how these themes apply to the concepts and relate to the research questions and theoretical framework.

Here, the researcher has both quantified and explained the discovered themes according to the current theories on crime prevention, culture, and perception. For instance, the theme ‘cultural influence on crime prevention’ could be analysed and understood through SCT, which postulates that individuals need to be bonded to the society or the culture to avoid engaging in criminal activities.

This step also entailed considering how the emerged themes fit into the Qatari context during the FIFA World Cup event. Thus, by aiming for a conceptual interpretation of the themes, the researcher could see how individuals fell into these larger patterns and vice versa, which was beneficial for collecting more refined data.

#### **Step 6: Proposing a Conceptual Model**

The last step of the process of data analysis presented in this study was constructing a conceptual model. During the analysis of the data, several categories of analysis and synthesis have been defined, which are also shown in this model. The model helps to organise the results and provide a practical framework for how to understand the role of mechanical constructions,

non-mechanical constructions, and mass media in constructing the criminological landscape of crime and security in Qatar.

For instance, the conceptual model can reveal how the local's culture, their communal culture, their societal culture, and the government's security measures affected their perception of security. It could also alter the factor of informal security labelling features such as community policing and the issue of preventing crime during FIFA World Cup was approached.

The conceptual model was particularly valuable as it represented the final stage of data analysis, outlining the relationships between several pertinent factors. It also offers a graphical display of the results of the study and that can also be used to show the same results to non-academics.

### **5.11 Researcher Positionality, Reflexivity, and Bias Minimisation**

This section addresses the researcher's positionality and the reflexive practices employed to ensure methodological rigour and trustworthiness. Qualitative research requires explicit acknowledgment of how the researcher's background, identity, and assumptions may influence data collection, analysis, and interpretation (Bourke, 2014; Holmes, 2020). This is particularly important in this study, given the researcher's dual identity as a Qatari national and a doctoral candidate at a UK university, which positioned them uniquely as both cultural insider and external academic observer.

#### **5.11.1 Researcher Positionality and Reflexivity**

Researcher positionality refers to the acknowledgment of how a researcher's background, experiences, values, and relationship to the research context may influence the design, conduct, and interpretation of a study (Bourke, 2014). Reflexivity is the ongoing, critical examination of how this positionality shapes the research process, requiring researchers to actively question their assumptions, biases, and interpretative frameworks throughout the inquiry. In qualitative research, where the researcher serves as the primary instrument of data collection and analysis, reflexive awareness of one's positionality is essential to ensure methodological rigour, transparency, and trustworthiness (Holmes, 2020). In this study, the researcher occupied the position of a doctoral candidate at Nottingham Trent University, United Kingdom, conducting independent academic research on security awareness and crime prevention during the FIFA World Cup 2022 in Qatar.

As a Qatari national representing a reputable UK institution, the researcher benefited from a dual positionality that combined cultural insider knowledge with external academic credibility. This positioning conferred legitimacy and facilitated formal access to institutional participants, particularly representatives from the Supreme Committee for Delivery & Legacy (SCDL) and Qatar Police, as the academic credentials and ethical approval from the university signalled the research's non-commercial, scholarly nature. However, this institutional affiliation also introduced potential power asymmetries, particularly in interactions with institutional representatives who may have perceived the research as evaluative or scrutinising of their professional performance or organisational effectiveness (Karnieli-Miller, Strier & Pessach, 2009). To mitigate this, the researcher consistently emphasised the academic, non-evaluative nature of the study, assured participants of confidentiality and anonymity, and framed interviews as opportunities to learn from their expertise. With Qatari residents and foreign visitors, the researcher's position as a doctoral student was generally perceived as non-threatening and intellectually curious, fostering open dialogue, and encouraging participants to share candid reflections on their experiences and perceptions (Dwyer & Buckle, 2009).

The researcher's dual identity as a Qatari national and a doctoral researcher at a UK university positioned them uniquely as both an insider and an external academic observer. As a Qatari, the researcher possessed cultural fluency, and contextual familiarity with Qatari social norms, security institutions, and the cultural significance of hosting the FIFA World Cup. This insider status facilitated rapport-building, particularly with Qatari residents and institutional representatives from the SCDL and police, as shared cultural reference points and language enabled participants to communicate more openly and in greater depth about culturally sensitive topics such as family honour, societal expectations, and perceptions of security (Dwyer & Buckle, 2009). Simultaneously, the researcher's affiliation with Nottingham Trent University provided a degree of academic distance and neutrality, particularly when interviewing foreign visitors, who may have felt more comfortable sharing critical observations or candid experiences with someone representing an independent academic institution rather than solely a local perspective.

To navigate these dynamics, the researcher adopted an explicitly reflexive stance throughout the research process, as detailed in subsection 5.11.2, maintaining a reflective journal to document assumptions, reactions, and potential biases encountered during fieldwork and analysis. This reflexive practice enabled ongoing critical examination of how the researcher's dual positionality might be shaping participant interactions and data interpretation (Finlay, 2002). For instance, the researcher remained attentive to moments when participants

appeared to provide socially desirable responses or self-censor, using probing techniques and reassurances of confidentiality to encourage more authentic reflection (Roulston & Shelton, 2015). By transparently articulating these dimensions of positionality and their potential influence on the research process, this study aims to enhance its credibility, authenticity, and transferability, enabling readers to contextualise the findings within the researcher's situated perspective as both a Qatari national and an external academic observer representing Nottingham Trent University.

Reflexivity in qualitative research involves ongoing critical examination of how the researcher's subjectivity, background, and assumptions may influence the inquiry process (Dodgson, 2019). This reflexive awareness is essential to ensure methodological rigour and trustworthiness, particularly when the researcher's positionality creates potential for various forms of bias. In this study, the researcher entered the field with certain preconceptions informed by official reports indicating that Qatar is one of the safest countries in the Middle East, as well as literature from previous FIFA World Cups suggesting that mega-events often experience increased crime rates (Piquero, Bäckman & Österberg, 2019). These contrasting expectations required deliberate reflexive practices to ensure that data were interpreted on their own terms rather than being forced into predetermined frameworks. To operationalise this reflexive stance, a reflective journal was maintained throughout fieldwork to document thoughts, assumptions, reactions, and emerging interpretations, enabling critical examination of moments when personal or cultural perspectives might influence analysis (Ortlipp, 2008). Beyond reflexive journaling, several additional bias minimisation strategies were employed throughout the research process.

### **5.11.2 Minimising Researcher Bias**

To minimize bias and maintain methodological integrity, the researcher employed several key strategies throughout the research process. Regular peer debriefing sessions with the supervisory team and other researchers provided external validation and helped identify potential blind spots in interpretation (Spall, 1998). The use of semi-structured interviews allowed flexibility to follow unexpected themes, reducing the risk of imposing a predetermined agenda on the data (Kallio et al., 2016).

The researcher deliberately handled all participant data with complete impartiality, ensuring that responses from foreign fans, Qatari residents, SCDL officials, and police officers were treated with equal attention regardless of whether perspectives aligned with or diverged from the researcher's expectations or national identity (Probst, 2015). All participants were

encouraged to speak freely and candidly, and the researcher consciously refrained from displaying bias when foreign fans expressed critical observations or when participant groups offered conflicting perspectives. Finally, the systematic application of Braun and Clarke's (2006) six-phase thematic analysis framework ensured transparency in the coding process, with multiple rounds of theme review to ground interpretations in the data rather than preconceived notions (Nowell et al., 2017). These integrated reflexive and methodological strategies aimed to minimize bias, enhance credibility, and ensure the analysis faithfully represented the diverse perspectives of all participant groups.

### **5.12 Ethical Considerations**

It is essential to address the ethical dimensions of the study to ensure participants are adequately protected and to engage with them in a manner that upholds integrity without compromising the research process. The ethical standards adhered to by researchers fall within the broader domain of research ethics, which are regarded as fundamental principles for justifying the conduct of investigations in accordance with legal and professional norms. Dawson, Toombs, and Mushquash (2017) strongly argue that the researcher should use research techniques that are ethically appropriate and that do not result in harm to any individual or organisation. Any scholastic research project must have certain ethical safeguards to ensure that information collection is accurate and legitimate (Silverman, 2016). For this study, the researcher received the ethical approval from the Schools of Business, Law, and Social Sciences Research Ethics Committee (BLSS REC) – Nottingham Trent University. As for permission, explanations were given to all participants. Participants were informed about the study's purpose and procedures and the possible effects arising from it (Husband, 2020). The participants were told they had the right to withdraw at any point in the study without providing any reason; this was to ensure that they were comfortable with their participation in the study.

The research study involved an interaction between the researcher and the participants during the data collection process, it involves the ethical considerations required, as follows:

#### **1. Informed understanding (Participant information sheet)**

A clear explanation of the research purpose was provided to all participant, their role in the research, procedures, and any possible risks or benefits. All before they agreed to take apart, just to insure they had full understanding about the study.

## **2. Voluntary Consent (Consent Form)**

All participants gave a written consent, before the interview, to confirm they agreed to be audio-recorded, and they had a full understanding on the study and their role in it, and to confirm they know they know the right to withdraw their data at any time up to a specified date without consequence.

## **3. Right to withdraw and Data Anonymity**

The two forms above both highlighted the participant right to withdraw their data up to 31<sup>st</sup> March 2023, and to protect their identity, assured them that their data will be anonymised.

## **4. Post-Participation Clarity (Debrief Form)**

The participants received a debrief form after the interview summarising the study, confirming the ongoing right to withdraw, including the researcher contact details if they intended to contact for any of the previous reasons. To reinforce trust, respect, and ethical to their involvement.

The researcher also ensured that the research process is accurate and makes valuable contributions to the industry. In addition, the researcher has guaranteed the originality and accuracy of the research, which has allowed the respondents to be sure about the accuracy of the research and the authenticity of the research phenomenon. Confidentiality is the most important ethical consideration of this study. As this research was carried out only for educational purposes, it was necessary that the participants' identity be kept confidential (Boddy, 2016). Therefore, to safeguard their identity, any identifiable features were eliminated from the study. Several methods, such as storing users' data locally and ensuring there was only restricted access, were employed to protect the obtained information. Finally, the data collection process was conducted with the utmost courtesy and respect to boost the trust and interest level of the respondents.

## **5.13 Limitations**

There are several potential limitations to the study that require acknowledgement and a discussion on how these have been kept to a minimum. The challenges were particularly significant because the study conducted interviews from an interpretive perspective, focusing

primarily on the views of the participants. As a primary research study employing face-to-face semi-structured interview techniques, these limitations directly affected the extent, depth, and richness of the collected data. One of the main challenges was the time required to conduct the data collection. The research involved interviews with four different groups (the locals, the foreign fans, the police, and the SCDL).

Each group had distinct interview question forms, adding to the complexity of the process. Additionally, the Qatar 2022 World Cup, like any other sporting mega-event, had a defined beginning and end date, so precise time management was required to conduct the interviews within this timeframe. The researcher had to directly source participants, administer the interviews, and compile their responses, making the process inherently more time-consuming. Thus, a significant amount of time was spent scheduling interview sessions, particularly due to the tight schedules of the respondents.

Building on the challenges outlined above, the use of semi-structured interviews as a main method brought its own set of complexities. Given the involvement of the four distinct groups mentioned above, much of the interview process centred around the Qatari society (residents – foreign fans). Since many of the participants were football enthusiasts actively engaged in the excitement of the World Cup, the researcher had to be mindful of the timing and context of the interviews. For instance, the researcher avoided conducting interviews with fans immediately after a game, especially if their team had just lost, as this could potentially influence their responses. Instead, the researcher took the time to get to know the participants, exchange contact details, and arrange to meet on another day. The researcher strategically scheduled interviews during non-game days or rest days in the tournament schedule, as this provided a more neutral and relaxed environment for participants to share their perspectives. This careful planning ensured the collection of more balanced and authentic data.

Table 5.2 below presents a summary of the key components of the research methodology adopted; it outlines the research approach, design, and strategy, along with the methods of data collection, the techniques used, and the procedures applied for data analysis. The overview provided by the table is intended to give a clear summary of the topics covered in this chapter.

Table 5.2 Summary for the research study methodology

Research Aspects	Researcher's Selection
Research strategy	Case study research
Research method and design	Qualitative method – exploratory
Research approach	Inductive approach
Philosophical position	Interpretivist paradigm
Research techniques	30 Individual interviews: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Face to face (22 participants)</li> <li>• Telephone call (8 participants)</li> </ul>
Research context	Doha – Qatar
Data collection period/timeline	October 2022 to January 2023
Data analysis	Thematic analysis

#### 5.14 Conclusions

This chapter has outlined the research methodology employed in this study. The research adopted a qualitative design with an inductive approach, utilising semi-structured interviews to collect data from a sample of 30 participants. Thematic analysis was applied for data interpretation, with a detailed explanation provided. Furthermore, ethical considerations and study limitations were thoroughly discussed. Based on these results, the following is the findings chapter; it will elaborate on and explain the results and relate them to the research objectives of the study and the literature. It will also describe the implications that can be used, as well as offering policy and practice suggestions and directions for future research.

## Chapter 6: Findings and Analysis

### 6.1 Introduction

The previous chapter presented the research methodology, detailing the chosen design, data collection, and ethical considerations. It also explained the rationale behind the selected qualitative approach. Following and building on this information, the current chapter presents the findings and analysis of the study. Using thematic analysis, the chapter identifies and organises the five main themes that emerged during the analysis, clearly demonstrating how these findings contribute to addressing the research aims and objectives.

Given the research objective, the thematic analysis approach delineated by Braun and Clarke (2006) is of paramount relevance due to its rigour and depth. The following stages illuminate the sequential methodology:

1. **Transcription, Familiarisation with the Data, and Quotation Selection:** At this juncture, the importance of a meticulous transcription, an intimate understanding of the dataset, and a judicious selection of quotations cannot be understated. In the context of understanding the intricate dynamics influencing crime during the FIFA World Cup, such an exercise ensures a robust foundation.
2. **Keyword Selection:** The prominence Braun and Clarke's (2006) recommendation regarding keyword selection resonates strongly with this study. Keywords unearthed from the data accentuate its crucial elements, offering glimpses into the perceptions surrounding societal norms, security protocols, and cultural influences during global events like the World Cup.
3. **Data Coding:** Emulating Braun and Clarke's (2006) work, relevant codes were attributed to the data; these were then organised systematically to discern significant data facets. This segmentation unveiled insights into the dynamics at play – from the fear of authority to cultural norms that contribute to Qatar's safety status.
4. **Development of Themes:** Gleaning themes from the data not only ensures that the analysis remains grounded but also provides a panoramic view of the societal and cultural interplays at significant events.
5. **Conceptualisation through Interpretation:** Diving deeper into the data, the researcher engaged in a rigorous exercise of conceptualisation through interpretation, weaving a web of relationships among the themes. This nuanced understanding provides an enriched comprehension of societal dynamics during global events.

6. **Development of a Conceptual Framework:** The culmination of the analysis results in a visual, conceptual framework that maps the themes, offering enhanced clarity on societal influences on crime.

This thematic analysis follows a six-step framework, which provides a foundation for examining the complex dynamics of societal functioning during global events. This approach grounds the investigation firmly in the data, offering a comprehensive perspective on the cultural and societal context. The rigor of the methods employed enables a thorough and nuanced understanding of the issues influencing crime, enabling the study to generate invaluable insights into the dynamics of society during a major sporting event, such as the FIFA World Cup.

This chapter is structured as follows. In Section 6.2, key themes identified from the thematic analysis are examined and discussed. Section 6.3 addresses the first theme, Cultural Commitment, exploring how the three sub-themes created the main theme from the data analysis. Next, Section 6.4 presents the second theme, Security Dynamics, followed by Section 6.5, which discusses External Perceptions. Following this, Section 6.6 examines Deviance Deterrence as the fourth theme, and Section 6.7 introduces the fifth theme, Engagement Magnetism. Section 6.8 provides an interpretation of the key findings across all the themes, and Section 6.9 concludes the chapter with the summary.

## **6.2 Key Themes Identified from the Thematic Analysis**

As discussed in Chapter 5, the researcher began by transcribing the interviews and coding and analysing the transcripts. This allowed him to immerse himself in the data and identify key initial points. Subsequently, the researcher developed initial codes by concentrating on words, phrases, or patterns of interest to the project. The sub-themes were then analysed, clustered, and merged to indicate any similarity in what the participants were saying. Each of the themes was defined clearly and clarified to be used in a way that promotes internal consistency and makes the brand relevant to its audience.

Table 5.1 delineates a structure of the themes and sub-themes that found alignment with understanding the research aim. The themes identified included five large themes: (1) Cultural Commitment, (2) Security Dynamics, (3) External Perceptions, (4) Deviance Deterrence, and (5) Engagement Magnetism. The sub-themes under each theme are related in their meaning to how the participants interpreted security awareness, their culture, and crime prevention. These

themes demonstrate the ways in which Qatari residents perceived the idea of security and indicate why very few crimes were committed.

The Cultural Commitment theme was able to use the strength of both culture and religious faith, to advance arguments that were used to sustain peace in Qatari society. According to many, Qatari identity, maintaining family dignity, and doing the right thing, are key factors that support their safety. Participants indicated that their desire to maintain a positive reputation within society motivated them to avoid involvement in criminal activities. Considering this case and the relationship between belief and attachment described in Social Control Theory, it can be argued that societal influence plays a significant role in why people in Qatar rarely violate the law.

The second theme, Security Dynamics, reflects participants awareness of both visible and invisible security measures implemented during the 2022 FIFA World Cup. In general, spectators assumed that policing, crowd control, and monitoring of people with digital tools would be effective. In addition, the participants noted that the inclusion of both the community-based policing and the utilisation of security by privately owned companies contributed to a heightened sense of preparedness. Just like the case of formal social control, the effectiveness of security dynamics depends on the availability of institutions and the threats to offenders.

The third theme discussed the perception of residents towards visitors from outside the country. It was mentioned that when many foreigners arrive in the country, the host cities might become extremely busy and even overcrowded. Most participants appreciated how individuals conducted themselves. However, a minority cited concerns about appropriate etiquette on the streets. This theme integrates the concept of indirect control from Social Control Theory with the challenge of categorising diverse behaviours on a large scale within a conventional society.

The theme Deviance Deterrence sheds light on the intrinsic and extrinsic factors that dissuade individuals from criminal behaviours. From assessing opportunities for crime to the shared moral compass of society, this theme focusses in on the psychological and social barriers to deviance.

Finally, the fifth theme, Engagement Magnetism, presents how involvement within the community and national pride facilitated the harmonisation of fans in the World Cup. The individuals who participated in the bid for the World Cup concluded that Qatar sought to emphasise its hospitality, organisation, and safe environment. They also advertised the strong relationships between community members, and emphasised how all participants share responsibility for maintaining safety. This reveals similarities with the concept held by Hirschi

in terms of involvement when people engage in constructive activities in social life, the chances of them engaging in criminal activities are reduced.

To enhance transparency in the thematic analysis process, Table 6.1 presents a summary of responses against each theme and sub-theme across the participant sample (n=30). This quantitative summary indicates the proportion of participants who discussed each thematic dimension during their interviews, thereby demonstrating the empirical grounding and relative weight of the identified themes. The prevalence data reveal which aspects of security awareness and crime prevention resonated most broadly across stakeholder groups, with higher percentages indicating themes that were central to participants' experiences and perceptions. This approach addresses calls for greater transparency in qualitative research by providing explicit evidence of thematic saturation and the analytical foundations underlying theme selection (Braun & Clarke, 2019).

Table 6.1 Theme and Sub-theme Prevalence Analysis.

Theme Name	Sub-themes	Participants (n/30)	Prevalence (%)
Cultural Commitment		<b>27</b>	90%
	Familial Bonds	24	80%
	Social Expectations	23	76.7%
	Reputation Value	22	73.3%
Security Dynamics		<b>26</b>	86.7%
	Awareness Impact	21	70%
	Formal Mechanisms	23	76.7%
	Informal Surveillance	20	66.7%
External Perceptions		<b>25</b>	83.3%

	Foreigner Trust	17	56.7%
	Intercultural Interactions	22	73.3%
	External Influences	19	63.3%
Deviance Deterrence		<b>26</b>	<b>86.7%</b>
	Opportunity Assessment	19	63.3%
	Moral Beliefs	28	93.3%
	Consequence Awareness	26	86.7%
Engagement Magnetism		<b>22</b>	<b>73.3%</b>
	Absorbing Endeavours	19	63.3%
	Social Alchemy	20	66.7%
	Temporal Sanctuaries	18	60.0%

The five themes illustrate how individuals' perceptions of cultural attachment, security, and societal awareness shape their compliance with the norms of the 2022 FIFA World Cup within a global context. The thematic orientation provided the researcher with an opportunity to understand Qatar's social control framework, which operates not only through laws and enforcement but also through cultural practices and the active engagement of citizens. The following sections (6.2-6.5) offer a pertinent analysis of each of these themes accompanied by pertinent quotations and the relevant theory.

Table 6.2 shows a summary of the five themes with the theme definition, the sub-theme that built and supported the main theme, followed by the justification for alignment with the research objectives.

Table 6.2 Themes, sub-themes, and alignment with the research objectives.

Theme Name	Theme Definition	Sub-themes	Sub-theme Definition	Justification for Alignment with Study Aim
Cultural Commitment	The inherent values and bonds within Qatari society that	Familial Bonds	The strength and presence of ties within families that deter deviant behaviours.	Objective 1

	potentially influence behaviour and deter deviant acts.	Social Expectations	Cultural norms and societal expectations play a role in suppressing crime.	Objective 1
		Reputation Value	The weightage given to maintaining a good reputation in the Qatari society	Objective 1
Security Dynamics	Overarching structures, both formal and informal, established for ensuring public safety.	Awareness Impact	The level and efficiency of security awareness programmes in influencing public behaviours.	Objective 2
		Formal Mechanisms	The influence of police, security forces, and technological measures in preventing crime,	Objective 2
		Informal Surveillance	The role of informal watch groups or public vigilance during events.	Objective 2
External Perceptions	The viewpoints and experiences on foreigners in Qatar, especially during international events.	Foreigner Trust	How foreign visitors perceive the safety dynamics in Qatar.	Objective 3
		Intercultural Interactions	Encounters between locals and foreign visitors and their impact on security.	Objective 3
		External Influences	Influence of foreign cultures and behaviours on the local security environment.	Objective 3
Deviance Deterrence	Mechanisms and beliefs that prevent individuals from indulging in deviant or criminal behaviours.	Opportunity Assessment	Examining legitimate and illegitimate opportunities for crime.	Objective 4
		Moral Beliefs	The influence of shared societal values and moral order.	Objective 4
		Consequence Awareness	Understanding potential punishments or societal reprimands.	Objective 4
Engagement Magnetism	Activities and societal	Absorbing Endeavours	Activities so engaging they deter deviance	Objective 4

	engagements that capture attention and deter individuals from deviance.	Social Alchemy	The transformative power of communal activities on individual behaviour	Objective 4
		Temporal Sanctuaries	Engulfment in constructive tasks as a deterrent from crime.	Objective 4

### 6.3 Theme 1: Cultural Commitment

The theme of Cultural Commitment emerged strongly across the participant interviews, reflecting how deep-rooted societal norms, religious teachings, and familial structures contributed to a heightened sense of individual accountability and moral responsibility during the FIFA World Cup 2022. The theme aligns closely with Hirschi’s (1969) SCT, particularly the dimensions of attachment and belief. Participants repeatedly emphasised that societal expectations in Qatar, especially during a global event, were reinforced through cultural pride, religious obligations, and a desire to preserve family reputation. Table 6.2.1 summarises how the first theme was developed by showing the three sub-themes, the keywords, and the interpretations. These elements illustrate how the raw data informed each sub-theme and how the sub-themes together support the main theme identified through analysis.

Table 6.2.1 Sub-themes for theme 1, keywords, and the interpretation.

Sub-themes	Keywords	Interpretation
Familial Bonds	'Strength of family ties', 'Societal cohesion', 'Generosity and good hospitality', 'Safety and community', 'Familial values', 'Trust within the community', 'Security measures', 'Cultural norms', 'Harmonious interactions', 'Guest is considered family', 'Gathering feels like a family reunion', 'Unity rooted'	Familial bonds stress the key role that family ties play both in society and in generational succession – the family is seen as an essential element of the social glue that binds the community together. It is important here to remember that the kinds of security measures in place are meant not only to secure individuals but also to reflect the underlying trust of the community. After all, the same code communicates that the enduring strength of Qatari society’s familial and cultural bonds serves to facilitate ‘smooth and amicable relationships between the Qatari people – as well as people from other countries who visit – whenever they meet and interact with one another’, thus deterring all forms of deviant behaviour.

Social Expectations	'Cultural norms', 'Preservation of reputation', 'Standard of acceptable behaviours', 'Public shaming', 'Disgrace to lineage', 'Global perceptions', 'World Cup's spotlight', 'Commitment to society', 'Honour ancestors', 'Shared values', 'Principles on a global stage'	This code discusses the unwritten social mores that function as a kind of social contract safeguarding relationships between people and society and preventing potential crimes through shaming. Reputation is everything, and social stigma deters. As Qatar found itself under an international spotlight for the FIFA World Cup 2022, Qataris knew that it was their duty to uphold their social mores and values on the world stage – and keep both their bodies and souls safe.
Reputation Value	'Honour', 'Integrity', 'Societal standing', 'Reputation as communal', 'Reflection on family and nation', 'World Cup as a stage for reputation', 'Values', 'Interplay of external and internal reputation'	Reputation, individual attribute than a communal one: who does what reflects not just on the individual, but on the family, tribe, and nation. As far as Qatar’s leadership is concerned, the FIFA World Cup 2022 was not just a sports event but an occasion on which the national reputation was on show, so to speak. External security controls work alongside internal social controls with reputation dictating how things are done.

### Sub-theme 1: Familial Bonds

Participants frequently referred to the family as the cornerstone of social discipline in Qatari society. The influence of family members especially parents and elders were cited as a major factor that restrained individuals from engaging in crimes, or public misbehaviour. The data demonstrated that actions of individuals were not viewed in isolation but rather as reflective of the broader family unit. A local participant noted:

*If I do something wrong, it brings shame not only to me but to my parents, my brothers, even our neighbours. That thought alone is enough to keep me from trouble.*

[PR09 – Qatari Residente – Qatari National]

This reflects Hirschi’s dimension of *attachment*, where emotional bonds to significant others discourage delinquency. Family honour and loyalty act as psychological deterrents, shaping moral consciousness from a young age. Several interviewees described how family teachings, religious values, and community surveillance formed an interwoven structure of behavioural checks. Moreover, families were described as agents of informal policing. Parents

educated their children on the importance of obeying rules during the tournament, and some even took active roles in community awareness programmes. As another respondent put it:

*Our mothers reminded us of before we went to the stadium to be polite, to represent our family well. They care more about our image than the match itself.*

[PR12 – Qatari Residente – Qatari National]

This quotation illustrates the practical reinforcement of social norms within households, especially in anticipation of increased public scrutiny during a global event. The family was not only a private space but also a moral compass aligned with state efforts in securing the event.

Further emphasising the role of familial bonds as a deterrent to crime, PR13 an elderly male resident from Qatar remarked, *“In Qatar, reputation is not just personal: it's communal. A crime I commit reflects not just on me, but my family, my tribe, and my nation.”* The strong tone of this defining articulation also points to the inseparability of individual actions within a collective moral economy where one's personal behaviour and actions are inherently linked to one's communal identity. Reputation plays the role of social capital in such social contexts. Na et al. (2022) argues that in traditional societies, reflexive self-projection implies that actions are never isolated but are continually evaluated against cultural norms and communal narratives. Consequently, individuals recognise that a single act of deviance can compromise an entire familial or tribal legacy.

This concept is further developed in PR10's assertion, *“When outsiders come to Qatar, they soon realise the strength of our familial bonds. It's not just tradition; it's our way of life.”* More importantly, it stresses that social organisation in Qatari society is or has been structured and culturally organised around extended familial groups, which function as social regulation systems. In this context, the familial bond is not merely symbolic but operational, shaping trust, economic exchanges, and social expectations. According to Al-Badayneh et al.'s (2024) cultural dimensions theory, collectivist societies possess a group-orientated structure, as such societies are characterised by stronger social surveillance, less anonymity, and lower levels of interpersonal crime, which is a hallmark of collectivist societies. This social visibility of behaviour within tight knit communities makes deviance socially untenable in Qatar.

Moreover, PR11 highlighted the ethical depth of these familial teachings, stating:

*“Our family teachings are the core of our morality, and this ensures we do right by others, we are a very small community not exaggerating if I said that most of us mostly knows each other, so that affect positively on the behaves, that feeling for me includes visitors to our land as they are our brothers and sisters”.*

[PR11 – Qatari Residente – Qatari National]

Furthermore, this view is consistent with the idea that moral behaviour is largely dictated by cultural ideas and valorised sentiments rather than the codified legal framework outlined by the cultural criminology as proposed by Ybyray (2025). In this view, Qatari familial teaching does not just provide normative guides but also symbolically and performatively creates prosocial behaviour. These emotional scripts are passed down through generations to make hospitality and respect and especially nonviolence not just social imperatives but actual virtues. A unique aspect of the communal reputation, intergenerational moral instruction, and collectivist norms in Qatar, is that familial bonds in this country go beyond biological ties and constitute a cultural infrastructure that significantly prevents crime, particularly during important global events like the FIFA World Cup 2022.

### **Sub-theme 2: Social Expectations:**

Societal norms in combination with familial influence were also identified as a strong determining factor in behaviour. Participants emphasised that cultural and religious values, especially the traditional Islamic notions of honesty, humility, and social conduct, fostered a shared understanding of appropriate behaviour. This aligns with Hirschi's dimension of SCT, which suggests that adherence to societal values reduces the chances of deviance. As one of the respondents described:

*In Qatar, we do not need a person to tell us what is right or wrong all the time. We already have established rules where everyone knows what to do – and in case you defy the rules, you are not only going against the law but also against your religion and your family principals.”*

[PR17 – Qatari Resident – Other National]

Such social expectations were exaggerated during the period of the World Cup, where the influx of foreign tourists meant a greater sense of cultural custodianship. Most interviewees

stated that they wanted to positively reflect the culture of Qatar as well as other normative behaviours in the fan zones or even metros, which were mostly crowded.

Social pressures on how local people would react to them also influenced the behaviour of foreign visitors. Rather than confrontation, the participants outlined learning and soft-power reactions:

*Mostly, some foreigners were loud or dressed differently, but we would simply explain our side of the story in a very polite way. This is what is expected here – not that we fight, but that we correct with respect.*

[PR15 – Qatari Resident – Other National]

This observation emphasises the combination of cultural rigidity and social adaptability. Instead of using formal policing, Qatari society relies heavily on community dispute settlement, and this was an additional support to the indirect social control during the 2022 World Cup. Closer examination of the coding and transcripts identify that the self can be regulated using the teachings of the ancestors and conforming to community expectations. According to interviewee PR09:

*“Most members of the community are well known in some way, either personally or through family and friends, since it is rather small. This forms a very good sense of accountability, and crime is very rare indeed.”*

[PR09 – Qatari Resident – Qatari National]

This insight is similar to Durkheim’s (2020) mechanical solidarity, a form of social cohesion characterised by a tightly knit society, built on mutual norms and social coercion, rather than official sanctions. The social framework of Qatari society implies that losing one’s reputation or experiencing social shame is a stronger punishment than corrective measures. This is further supported by the observation made by interviewee PR15, as he said, *“The respect of authority figures is the appreciation of their position in keeping our societal peace.”* This is further pronounced during events such as the FIFA World Cup. In this case, the respondent identified that social pressures intensify during international events as individuals feel compelled to embody national ideals and values. This reflects Walters and Bolger’s (2019) theory of procedural justice, which posits that individuals are more likely to conform to societal

norms when they perceive authority figures as legitimate and acting in accordance with moral principles.

The third valuable insight is from PR17, who said:

*“We are our brother's keeper.’ In case my neighbour falls, it is my responsibility to kindly bring him/her back on the right track.”*

[PR17 – Qatari Resident – Other National]

This relates to the community sanction element of societal norms in which ethical guidance enters a peer relationship. As Chriss explained (2022), such forms of informal social control usually manifest as the initial barrier to deviance in collectivist cultures.

In addition, PR16 stated that, growing up, she had the values of the Qatari community in her mind all the time: *“The lessons of those teachers have never left me, and they turned into my inner guide even when nobody is around me”*. This internalisation of societal values reflects the social bond theory, as advanced by Hirschi (1969). The more people have in common certain moral commitments, the less likely they are to become involved in deviant behaviour. The most crucial aspects of this Qatari model of social expectation include decency and mutual responsibility, as well as a formidable cultural background. The model is not forced but is still effective in sustaining order and avoiding petty crime, such as petty larceny, even during the FIFA World Cup 2022.

### **Sub-theme 3: Reputation Value:**

The significance of reputation cannot be overestimated within Qatar’s dynamic social context, as it moulds individual behaviour and influences the lives of communities. The sub-theme 'reputation value' explores this delicate structure to explain the relevance of honour, integrity, and standing in Qatari society and culture. Such a clearly attested nexus between reputation and behaviour, particularly in relation to crimes against the person, emerge in discussions that surrounds Qatar’s remarkably low rates of crime throughout the FIFA World Cup 2022. One respondent made a vivid understatement:

*“In Qatar, reputation is not only personal; it is communal. A crime that I commit does not only reflect on me but also on my family, my tribe, and my nation.”*

[PR07 – Qatari Residente – Qatari National]

According to another responder:

*“The World Cup was no mere sports game but also a platform where our reputation was being exhibited. We were required to make sure their actions were aligned to their values.”*

[PR11 – Qatari Residente – Qatari National]

This experience underscores the critical importance of reputation, particularly within high-profile international events, where individuals effectively represent their nation through their words and actions. Under these circumstances, ‘reputation’ signifies the performativity of self as well as social and global awareness, norms, and gaze. This is consistent with O’Boyle (2022), who states people within society regulate their impressions as performers on a theatrical stage, especially when the audience includes international actors. Therefore, the 2022 FIFA World Cup in Qatar became more than a sports competition, it served as a form of cultural diplomacy where individual actions had the potential to uphold or undermine national pride.

PR10 further postulated, *“you can’t imagine how reputation is a red line in our community”*. This metaphor includes the essence of reputation as a moral precipice, where condemnation and looming on one side. The purity of this red line echoes the ideas described by Bourdieu (1986) about symbolic capital, where honour and respect are included as the resources that play a meaningful social power role because it is not merely illustrated but also acted upon (Oz, 2023). The loss of face experienced by individuals in tribal and honour-based cultures, such as those in Qatar, is often regarded consequently more severe than formal legal or other non-legal outcomes. For offenders, the informal penalties, such as the sanction of the tribal identities and family reputation, are more effective compared than statutory penalties (Watters et al., 2024). In an extension of this idea, Interviewee PR14 stated:

*“Since I moved to Qatar 12 years ago, the community here do not just protect or look after their own, but everyone whether it was a local or not is considered family here, so it is now as a part of this society, our duty to save all our belongings and lives”*.

[PR18 – Qatari Resident – Other National]

This highlights how reputation also underpins hospitality, which is a central pillar of Qatari identity. According to Chen et al. (2024), collectivist societies define individual identity within group membership. Misbehaviour by one is a moral reflection on the group. Thus,

hospitality becomes an obligation, not just a gesture, deeply intertwined with the national image and moral order.

Moreover, PR16 observed, *“Respect for the authorities here isn't merely out of fear, but it's an integral part of the upbringing”*. This aligns with Factor and Mehozay (2023), who argue that individuals are more likely to comply with the directives of authority structures when they perceive those structures as legitimate and consistent with their own moral order. In Qatar, such morality is achieved through early socialisation, religious influence, and hierarchy where the integrity of the individual and of the community is highly valued.

This view highlights the deterrent power of reputation value. Conclusively, the "Reputation Value" sub-theme underlines a fundamental facet of Qatari society, one that has been instrumental in ensuring the country's standing as a beacon of safety during major events like the FIFA World Cup 2022. The harmonious blend of societal reverence for reputation with stringent security measures offers a model worth emulating. The detailed experiences and reflections of the interviewees, as explored above, manifestly support the premise that reputation, rooted deeply in cultural norms and societal fabric, plays a pivotal role in determining crime and security perceptions, particularly during mega-events in Doha.

#### **6.4 Theme 2: Security Dynamics**

The second key theme derived from the interviews” Security Dynamics” highlights the complex interplay between institutional enforcement, public education, and grassroots vigilance that contributed to crime deterrence during the FIFA World Cup 2022 in Qatar. This theme is structured around three principal codes: Awareness Impact, Formal Mechanisms, and Informal Surveillance. Together, these elements reflect the multifaceted approach employed to maintain public order and security throughout the event. These dynamics underscore the functional dimension of Hirschi’s SCT, particularly regarding formal social control and external constraints.

Table 6.2.2 summarises how the theme was developed by showing the three sub-themes, the keywords, and the interpretations.

Table 6.2.2 Sub-themes for theme 2, keywords, and the interpretation.

Sub-theme	Keywords	Interpretation
Awareness Impact	'Overarching influence', 'Implications of security awareness', 'Prevention', 'Enlightening the masses', 'Collective consciousness', 'Knowledge as shield and armour', 'Sense of shared responsibility', 'Bridge of knowledge', 'Community resilience', 'Holistic aspect of awareness', 'Harmonious blend of awareness and adherence'	The “Awareness Impact” subtheme analyses the general impact security awareness programmes have on behaviour. These initiatives educate people on possible threats and the ways to counter them. They enhance the group awareness to make sure residents and visitors behave in ways that suppresses insecurity. These programmes are effective in guiding how the public behaves against issues and individual engagement. Social welfare programmes and ability of people to obey can create a watchful culture that ensures safety.
Formal Mechanisms	'Structured systems', 'Police and security forces', 'Technological innovations', 'Skeletal structure of society', 'Proactive deterrence', 'Omnipresence during the World Cup', 'Psychological deterrent', 'Real-time data and swift actions', 'Symbiotic relationship with societal norms'	The subtheme “Formal Mechanisms” refers to the ways of preventing criminal activity through structures such as police, security forces, and technology. During big events, such as the FIFA World Cup 2022, these efforts ensure the safety of residents and citizens. When security, the pipeline that primarily carries assurances, is disturbed, a conversion happens. The police presence will dissuade people from committing a crime wither physically and mentally. Qatar is a place of safety and security due to the cohesive nature of the human element and emerging technologies.
Informal Surveillance	'Communal watchfulness', 'Grassroots-level vigilance', 'Supplementary security net', 'Historical continuum', 'Guidance from locals', 'Proactive community from crimes', 'Emotional depth', 'Age-old traditions', 'Harmony with formal mechanisms', 'Community's role during the World Cup'	The “Informal Surveillance” subtheme is concerned with society and local perceptive surveillance. The informal part, which is executed by the community and the society, will act as an additional safeguard. During the World Cup 2022 this code emphasised the collective responsibility within the social fabric of Qatari society. Informal surveillance provided not only a layer of security but also a feeling of belonging. Qatari residents using ‘watchful eyes’ depicts one of the best safety techniques shown recently. People collectively made it a point to inform about anything suspicious.

### **Sub-theme 1: Awareness Impact**

The sub-theme Awareness Impact explores in detail the overall influence and implications that those involved in the programmes to raise security awareness have on public behaviour. It is the duty of such initiatives to inform the public of possible dangers and the kind of actions required to address this. They aim to ensure that security threats are reduced or eliminated by increasing this collective awareness and ensuring the residents and visitors do not shy away from practising certain behaviours. A keen participant PR09 added, *'Knowledge is not only power, but to us it is our shield and armour as we look to be secure.'* This idea is not only illustrated through the preceding analogy but is further reinforced by the principle that 'forewarned is forearmed.' Equipped with appropriate knowledge, individuals are better able to navigate their environment with heightened awareness, thereby reducing vulnerabilities and minimising potential risks. As one respondent pointed out,

*"Security awareness programmers are not only informational but also help create the sense of collective responsibility within the people, so the society can play a positive role on creating crime deterrence."*

[PP07 – The Police]

The presence of such a sentiment highlights the spillover of these initiatives, which, in turn, shows that they foster a shared investment in safety.

As the responder PS01 encapsulated this idea when he said,

*"Awareness is not all about avoiding danger but is about knowing who we are and how we fit into our community, I saw it and I felt it, by integrating volunteers from all the nationalities with us, while you can see the powerful and positive environment".*

[PS01 – Supreme Committee for Delivery & Legacy (SCDL)]

This observation explains what awareness programmes are supposed to achieve: not a change in information, but a cognitive change from a reactive and unprepared mindset to a prepared and responsible mindset. This complements what Navya and Rani (2022) stated regarding how the appreciation of segmented knowledge takes strength in the absorption of new norms, attitudes, and healthy behaviour change. During the 2022 FIFA World Cup in Qatar there were public orientation sessions, visual notices, mobile applications, and briefings of the

volunteers. There were also multilingual campaigns that not only enabled people to receive information, but also positioned them as active instruments to support Qatari security.

Reinforcing this point, the responder PS02 remarked, *“We prepared for this event a very long time ago, so we paid attention to the smallest details to ensure quality work”*. This statement shows that security awareness was well thought out and incorporated into the actual functioning of the event. Informed citizens, equipped with security knowledge, serve as “soft enforcers” or informal guardians, deterring suspicious activity and amplifying the presence of formal security forces. In this regard, awareness acts as an effective method of preventing crimes by adjusting the way people in a community behave and increasing their perception of their surroundings.

Expanding this understanding, one of the participants noted:

*“The omnipresence of the police and security forces provided a comforting blanket of assurance, even if you’re don’t have any concerns, it feels good to them, especially what happened with me when a police officer was joking with me and my wife and kids, asking us about our team and wish us a good luck, it’s wonderful”*.

[PF28 –The Foreign Fan]

This is in accordance with the psychological feeling of security provided by visible security, and hence, it promotes a culture of security within the company. Bodó and Janssen (2022) opined that if the population perceives that security policies are transparent, fair, and legitimate, they are more likely to obey them. The awareness programmes, when implemented in conjunction with the conspicuous presence of the security forces, serve a two-fold purpose: to create a perception of security, and to ensure voluntary compliance with safety standards.

The "Awareness Impact" code offers a panoramic view of the efficacy of security awareness programmes in shaping public behaviour. From individual engagement to community resilience, the insights derived from varied perspectives reaffirm the irreplaceable role of such initiatives. Whether it is the World Cup or daily life, the harmonious blend of structured awareness initiatives with public adherence ensures a culture of vigilance, ensuring the safety and security of all.

### **Sub-theme 2: Formal Mechanisms**

The “Formal Mechanisms” code explores the structured role of law enforcement, security forces, and technology in deterring crimes during the 2022 FIFA World Cup.

Participants described the physical presence of police, surveillance systems, and crowd control units as both a deterrent and a source of psychological reassurance. These mechanisms served as external controls in Hirschi's theory, reinforcing normative behaviour through the perceived certainty of enforcement.

One local resident described the strategic deployment of police,

*“Wherever you looked, you saw police or security. That alone made people think twice before doing anything suspicious.”*

[PR11 – Qatari Residente – Qatari National]

Similarly, international visitors commented on the seamlessness of security measures. A fan from Europe remarked,

*“It's my first experience in the Middle East, so the visibility of officers, even at 2 a.m., gave us the confidence to walk around without fear. You knew help was close if anything happened.”*

[FP22 – The Foreign Fans]

Participants also highlighted the integration of advanced surveillance technologies—CCTV cameras, facial recognition systems, and AI-driven monitoring tools as critical extensions of state control. These technologies allowed for real-time monitoring and a rapid response, particularly in crowded venues and transit areas. As one local entrepreneur noted:

*“Technology became the invisible net. Even if you didn't see a policeman, you knew a camera was watching.”*

[PR09 – Qatari Residente – Qatari National]

The coordination between agencies was also praised. Event organisers, municipal services, and private security firms worked in unison to deliver a consistent experience. One event planner summarised,

*“Security wasn't just about catching offenders; it was about planning routes, managing crowds, and guiding people. We are happy to host such an event, enjoying serving and helping*

*the fans from around the world, so you can be happy while working and precise in your job, It was all interconnected.”*

[PS05 – Supreme Committee for Delivery & Legacy (SCDL)]

This coordination illustrates a modern security model one that combines hard infrastructure (surveillance, patrols) with soft systems (crowd management, communication). The perception of preparedness was as crucial as the enforcement itself. Formal mechanisms, therefore, were not only reactive but also anticipatory, embodying an ecosystem of strategic control.

The effectiveness of Qatar’s formal mechanisms during the FIFA World Cup 2022 lies in their strategic integration, visible presence, and technological sophistication. These components worked in tandem, to ensure that the nation’s security worked in a preventive manner, and where necessary, a reactive manner. The constant visibility of security staff complemented by installed CCTV cameras, AI, and data analytics offered the Qatari residents and visitors a psychological feeling of security, while at the same time served as a deterrent to crime. This dual role, of offering people both security and guidance, largely improved the quality of life of residents and millions of other tourists. Moreover, such forms served not only as a mechanism of trying to prevent crime but also as a means of constructing Qatar as a safe, competent, and hospitable state. This collaboration between the police force and the organisers’, supported by sophisticated surveillance technologies, facilitated, and supported the management of crowd flow, the identification of potential threats, and the handling of incidents within events. According to Ezeji (2024), policing in global cities is required to be operationally competent, technologically wise, and embedded in society. The FIFA 2022 World Cup in Qatar is a successful example of this triad; it offers a progressive model of public safety that other hosting nations may follow in the future similar high profile international events.

### **Sub-theme 3: Informal Surveillance**

The ethnography of the subtheme “*Informal Surveillance*” represents a bold exploration of community-based vigilance a form of social monitoring that, while distinct from formal security mechanisms, remains essential. It reflects a nuanced layer of grassroots oversight that both contrasts with and complements established institutional security structures. In the context of an international event of the scale of the 2022 FIFA World Cup in Qatar, informal surveillance functioned not merely as a secondary influence but as a primary network

woven into the fabric of society. This system carried significant security and anti-theft implications that might otherwise have remained beyond the reach of official institutions. This thesis explores the complex interrelations of social consciousness, security systems, and cultural finesse in the development and influence of crimes, placing a particular focus on the concept of the crimes against persons throughout the event. As one of the participants put it,

*“The fact that my community is on my side, even more than the police and the technology, is a reason that gives me a certain unsurpassed sense of belongingness and security.”*

[PP07 – *The Police*]

This quotation indicates the practical and emotional security brought about by the shared responsibility among neighbours and other members of the community in owning the safety of the community. According to Feinberg et al. (2023), this is what can be termed as social cohesion, whereby trust, common values, and reciprocity may be used to reinforce informal control over behaviour in cities. A foreign fan recalled,

*“There were instances when locals pointed the way, gave suggestions, or even made sure we were going in the right direction.”*

[PF30 – *The Foreign Fans*]

This straightforward form of community support constitutes a type of soft policing, where everyday assistance provided to communities serves as a deterrent to minor offences. Such minor offences, often referred to as “*minor relations*”, are interpreted by Wood and Thompson (2021) as indicators of community safety and contribute to shaping perceptions of order and risk. This kind of informal surveillance turns into a form of communication, marking the social observation of residents and criminals.

A resident in Qatar said:

*“Having opened our own nation to the rest of the world, we understood the need of such exchanges. they all play a role towards creating a global gathering, even if there is little misunderstanding, the happiness and the fun was unmatched, it’s one lifetime experience, which I couldn’t miss.”*

[PR14 – *Qatari Residente – Qatari National*]

This aligns with the broader ambitions of prevention inherent in cross-cultural interaction, whereby informal engagement fosters inclusiveness and mitigates the likelihood of conflict or misconduct. In the case of Qatar, public participation extended beyond passive spectatorship, transforming individuals into active participants and custodians of Qatari cultural identity.

When the formal and the informal merge together, a security consultant noted:

*“The formal mechanisms form the foundation of our security; informal watch groups, on the other hand, provide flexibility, allowing us to have a more comprehensive security environment.”*

[PR03 – Supreme Committee for Delivery & Legacy (SCDL)]

These reflections underscore the equal importance of developing security infrastructures alongside mobilising community engagement, highlighting their interdependent role in sustaining social order and resilience. A participant who was international journalist from Norway commented that:

*“Another outstanding feature that made the World Cup in Qatar stand out among other countries that have hosted the event is the sense of a strong community presence when it comes to security, never imagined that I would wear Arab clothes one day, I did it here, three times and I’ll take back with me”.*

[PF22 – The Foreign Fans]

Finally, to sum up, one of the volunteers who works in the fan-zone made the following comment: *“As much as formal structures provide the rhythm to the dance of security, it is our informal surveillance groups that take the step and thus complete the dance, as it were.”*

[PR04 – Supreme Committee for Delivery & Legacy (SCDL)]

### **6.5 Theme 3: External Perceptions**

The third theme, “External Perceptions”, is concerned with the development of the notions of the safety and security of Qatar as perceived by foreign visitors during the 2022 FIFA World Cup. There are three interconnected codes in the theme: foreigner trust, intercultural interactions, and external influences. “Foreigner Trust” depicts how foreign guests experienced security in Qatar, based on both the presence of security persons, and feeling of respect, and cultural dignity. The degree of trust that was portrayed by different visitors

represented a delicate compromise between the institutional protections and an accommodative societal climate.

Intercultural interactions are often conceived as opportunities for face-to-face exchanges between natives and foreigners, serving as meeting points for mutual understanding and as spaces where trust can be cultivated. These commonalities – be they simple friendly greeting or a more extensive interaction, grow into unpretentious and highly influential facets that foster the consolidation of social peace and an associated reduction of crimes against the person. Meanwhile, the sub-theme 'External Influences' examines how the security environment of Qatar was shaped in subtle ways by the diversity of cultural practices imported by the visitors. It required flexibility on the part of the guests and hosts and is an illustration of how mutual respect plays a crucial role in supporting the order. This theme in combination with the third research objective provides valuable information on how perspectives, human networks, and external local cultural dynamics influence the broader security environment, this is paramount in designing the way such mega-events will take place in the future. Table 6.2.3 summarise the development of the third theme by the three sub-themes, keywords, and interpretation.

Table 6.2.3 Sub-themes for theme 3, keywords, and the interpretation.

Sub-Theme	Keywords	Interpretation
Foreigner Trust	'Layers of external perception', 'Aura of respect and understanding', 'Ambient atmosphere of the host nation', 'Mosaic of cultural respect', 'Trust transcending borders and cultures', 'Narratives of diverse foreigners', 'Symbiotic relationship between respect and security', 'Nuanced amalgamation of structured safety and inherent cultural respect'	The “Foreigner Trust” subtheme examines how foreigners perceive and experience security in and around Qatar within the context of an event like the FIFA World Cup 2022. Overall, geographic narratives from the interview responses reveal that the trust foreigners have in Qatar’s safety is due not only to visible security measures but also to the general atmosphere and respect the country projects. The many stories told by foreigners visitors reflect a combination of security measures and respect for the culture, which shows that trust comes from both security and from the atmosphere. According to stories from a variety of visitors during the World Cup, there is a heightened sense of safety dynamics taking shape in Qatar.
Intercultural Interactions	'Harmonious blend of traditions', 'Groundwork for mutual trust', 'Seemingly simple encounters',	The “Intercultural Interactions” subtheme discusses the interactions between Qataris and the many foreign nationals coming

	'Foundational pillars enhancing security', 'Beginning of a journey of mutual respect', 'Breaking barriers', 'Intercultural and interpersonal', 'Security shaped by human interactions', 'Shared experiences', 'Transcending boundaries'	to Qatar for events such as the FIFA World Cup 2022. The code demonstrates that interactions -- from handshakes to sharing a meal -- create trust and increase a country's safety. Everyday exchanges like a nod or sharing the same meal can help to break down barriers of culture and plant the seeds of understanding. The World Cup was an opportunity for networking and building connections. Through these exchanges, Qatar is a place where security is rooted in human relations, enabling people to gain more than a country, they gain experience as an immersive work of art.
External Influences	'Behaviours and cultures of foreigners', 'Ripple effects on Qatar's security matrix', 'Adapting to prevailing Qatari ethos', 'Challenges posed by diverse influences', 'Mutual respect', 'Protection from crimes', 'Harmonious blend', 'Challenges of diverse external influences', 'Adaptable behaviours', 'Integration into Qatari milieu'	The subtheme "External Influences" analyses the pressures created by cultures and behaviours of outsiders with special reference to the FIFA World Cup 2022. As many foreign practices are imported into Qatar during an event of this magnitude, Qatar's security matrix must ensure that no external behaviours create a 'pressure cooker situation.'

### Sub-theme 1: Foreigner Trust

The "Foreigner Trust" code reveals how international visitors have perceived Qatar's safety in major events such as the 2022 FIFA World Cup. It signifies that the trust extended beyond overall visible security, being entrenched instead in ambient cultural respect along with the hospitality that Qatar projected. Perception plays an important role in shaping a detailed understanding of safety. A 59-year-old fan from Japan has said:

*"In my travels spanning decades, and as a football fan, your country did a tremendous job in this World Cup, giving all the fans this card (Hayya) where we can with it use all transportations such as the train and the bus for Free? Something I never witnessed anywhere else, this made the experience in another level, I really don't want it to end."*

[PF20 – The Foreign Fans]

Such insights show that foreign trust is developed in both the structured safety as well as the welcoming and respectful environment of the nation.

Another fan, PF22, expressed, *“I’ve never felt as safe as I did in Qatar. The streets were spotless, the people were incredibly kind, and I never had to worry about my belongings or personal safety.”* This testimony reflects how environmental cleanliness, public behaviour, and cultural demeanour function as symbolic indicators of safety. According to Werner (2024), trust in public spaces emerges from both a rational assessment and an effective response. The absence of visible disorder, such as litter, vandalism, or public conflict, signals to observers that the space is governed, monitored, and respected, thereby reducing the perceived risk of crimes.

Building on this, A women from Franc PF25 commented, *“Our children roamed with unbridled joy during the matches, I noticed the local families attending the games with all their children as well”*. This observation underscores the intensity of the perceived safety, especially since parents often exhibit heightened caution in crowded and unfamiliar environments. Solymosi (2017) highlights the concept of signal crimes and signal disorder suggesting that cues in the environment, both positive and negative, shape people’s fear of crime. In this case, the absence of negative signals (e.g., aggression, harassment) and the prevalence of positive indicators (e.g., helpfulness, community support) created an atmosphere of trust and openness.

Further enriching this perspective, another fan shared:

*“A smile, a nod, a simple ‘Salam’ from locals, these were my first interactions in Qatar, setting a precedent of mutual respect, using the underground train for free anytime, was shocking to me, I didn’t spend anything on transportation.”*

[PF29 – *The Foreign Fans*]

These micro-interactions, though seemingly minor, formed part of a transcultural infrastructure of informal surveillance, where both locals and visitors were co-producers of social safety. This resonates with Crawford’s (2024) notion of “policing as a public good,” which must be co-produced between citizens and authorities through trust, inclusion, and a visible moral order. Similarly, PF27 stated, *“In the stadiums, I witnessed Qataris cheering for teams from continents away. This shared jubilation was symbolic of mutual respect.”* Such celebratory intercultural engagement created a symbolic “emotional common” where people felt bonded and protected, even among strangers. As Hossain (2024) suggested, cultural encounters during global events foster cosmopolitan solidarity, which can play a key role in minimising conflict, misunderstanding, or criminal behaviour.

Thus, through the lenses of various international narratives, the "Foreigner Trust" code demonstrates that Qatar's safety dynamics during the FIFA World Cup 2022 not only resonated deeply but also crafted a transcultural narrative of trust, which is pivotal especially in the context of mitigating crimes against the person and fostering an environment of security and communal warmth.

### **Sub-theme 2: Intercultural Interactions**

The code of ethics in the sub-theme Intercultural Interactions refers to valuable interactions between the local people in Qatar and the foreign visitors, mostly in the 2022 FIFA World Cup. Encounters of this nature, which vary from a simple gesture to a common experience, promote the exchange of mutual respect and play a significant role in augmenting the sense of security. These contacts removed the cultural limits and built trusting relationships which improved the entire social structure. One of the international fans participating commented,

*“All the fans rather every night in Qatar’s most popular traditional place “Soq Wqif” and hundreds singing and cheering, for their teams, since my team eliminated, I just go there every night until morning, the vibe is so good, cafes don’t close as well, and we never worried about our safety, incredibly secure here”.*

[PF19 – *The Foreign Fans*]

To an appreciable extent, such moments resulted in a safer and more amalgamated environment. In this reflection, it is stressed that security was provided not by means of monitoring or by the presence of the police but by means of humanity, whereby people became emotionally and even culturally inclusive, replacing suspicion with solidarity. Knowles (2021) stated that through intercultural exchange during mega-events, cosmopolitan moments can be created when the typical cultural boundaries of shared experience are shifted, and new, ephemeral communities are formed based on mutual appreciation and understanding.

These connections impacted on the dynamics of the public space. PF27 observed that the Qataris in the stadia were cheering on teams from a different continent, yet in the same stadia, foreigners attempted to Qatari dances: *“And this mutual celebration was not just during the matches; it was a sign of the safety net of understanding which lies on the fundamental respect”.* This interaction is representative of a participatory security culture where all, including individuals with different backgrounds, can be stakeholders in the process of achieving and upholding order and positivity. According to Ye (2019), it is important to establish so-called shared spaces as environments where diversity is appreciated and accepted

through interaction, rather than merely tolerated. These ‘shared spaces’ in Qatar were the stadia, metro stations, fan zones, and markets.

A local resident also shared a thoughtful local perspective:

*“Generations ago, our ancestors welcomed traders from distant lands. Today, we welcome fans. The spirit remains unchanged. It's this spirit of hospitality that ensures our guests feel secure and cherished.”*

[PR12 – Qatari Resident – Qatari National]

Here, hospitality functions as a form of cultural governance, shaping behaviours through moral obligation rather than legal compulsion. Hofstede’s (2001) cultural dimensions theory supports this by noting that collectivist cultures like Qatar tends to extend trust and protection to outsiders who demonstrate respect for local values, thereby integrating visitors into a moral community and minimising the risk of cultural conflict or crime (Wale, 2024).

Moreover, the local community’s readiness to mediate misunderstandings was evident. A security coordinator, noted,

*“Encountering fans from various backgrounds sometimes led to misunderstandings, perhaps offering opportunities for violence or conflict to arise. Nonetheless, nothing happened, and our cultural sensitivity training facilitated swift, amicable resolutions.”*

[PS01 – Supreme Committee for Delivery & Legacy (SCDL)]

This underscores the preventive power of intercultural competence, a key component of community-based security strategies. According to Martin and Nakayama, (2017), intercultural communication can de-escalate tension and pre-empt deviance, especially in environments where multiple cultural logics coexist temporarily.

Another foreign fan, PF22, remarked:

*“Back home, we often rely on community watchfulness. In Qatar, I saw that same communal care, but it was complemented by technology and organised security, which was reassuring.”*

[PF30 – The Foreign Fans]

This reinforces the argument that shared values, even if culturally distinct, create a common language of trust and vigilance. As Putnam (2000) explained in his theory of social capital, diverse societies achieve cohesion when bridging capital, the connections between

different social groups, is nurtured alongside bonding capital within groups. In Qatar, both forms were activated during the World Cup.

The “Intercultural Interactions” subtheme shows how Qatar’s cultural hospitality during the 2022 World Cup made the community host social contexts in which foreigners were not mere spectators but performers of cultural events. Such interactions were not only a way of making the experience richer but served to promote social mediation, to mitigate feelings of isolation, to eliminate misunderstandings, and to provide security, which is built on accountability, genuine hospitality, and respect across cultures. Rather than remaining as potential conflict zones arising from cultural differences, the minimisation of such differences transformed these spaces into areas of enjoyment and togetherness for the global community. This shift played a crucial role in ensuring that crimes against individuals were effectively addressed while simultaneously promoting peaceful coexistence throughout the event.

### **Sub-theme 3: External Influences**

The subtheme of External Influences explains how diversified foreign cultures and behaviours shaped the arena of security in Qatar during the 2022 FIFA World Cup. The influx of international tourists generated both challenges and opportunities, giving rise to problems alongside significant economic and social benefits.

The sensory experience of dissimilar languages, exotic colours, and diverse cultures was enthralling; as an international fan PF27 mentioned, when she came to Doha: *“The vibrancy of colours, the colours and diversity of languages, and the cultural diversity of a place were so captivating”*. This quotation indicates the multicultural atmosphere and the juxtaposition of cultures revealed at the event. However, in the more nuanced context of multiculturalism, such confluences were not entirely free from underlying tensions, rooted in normative expectations that shaped the behaviour of both groups—rather than serving as a justification for potential breaches of social etiquette. Toprak Sak (2021) stated that when events globalise, they create what she called ‘cosmopolitan moments’ in which cultural hybridity comes to be the commonplace; however, bringing social boundaries also requires the mediation of the same boundaries to ensure continuation and stability.

One participant, stated:

*“Back home, we traditionally celebrate victories with fireworks. Understanding the local ethos in Qatar, we opted for exuberant songs, ensuring our celebrations did not inadvertently incite disturbances, or potentially, opportunities for crime.”*

[PF26 – *The Foreign Fans*]

Another fan PF25, explained, *“I entered a café, apprehensive due to language barriers, but a local, sensing my uncertainty, assisted me. It wasn't just about choosing a meal; it was about breaking barriers.”* These types of interpersonal engagements are breaks from the alienation that is a known prelude to aggravation or criminal acts in foreign countries. As stated by Aliyevna, (2024), mutual understanding is what eliminates the possibility of a conflict that emanates from cultural differences whereas, otherwise, such aspects can give rise to emotional or even violent conflict.

This underscores the proactive strategy deployed by the Qatari authorities to ensure that local enforcers and frontline workers were equipped not only with procedural knowledge but also with intercultural competence. According to Ali (2023), this kind of training is essential in global events, where the coexistence of multiple worldviews requires contextual flexibility and empathy to avoid unnecessary escalation.

In sum, the "External Influences" code reveals the intricate security and societal dynamics at play during the 2022 FIFA World Cup in Qatar, laying bare a nuanced understanding of how both local and external factors coalesce to create an environment wherein crime, can be understood, prevented, and mitigated through shared cultural respect and understanding.

#### **6.6 Theme 4: Deviance Deterrence**

“Deviance Deterrence” is the fourth thematic construct of the study, which has explored the complicated array of psychological, societal, and cultural mechanisms contributing to discouraging criminal acts, mainly during globally significant events like the 2022 FIFA World Cup in Doha, Qatar. As explained in Table 6.2.4 bellow, The theme tends to draw on three main sub-themes: Opportunity Assessment, Moral Beliefs, and Consequence Awareness. All of them give different insights regarding how crimes against the person can be expected, understood, and prevented if contextualised in the cultural values, environmental dynamics, and social norms.

Table 6.2.4 Sub-themes for theme 4, keywords, and the interpretation.

Sub-Theme	Keywords	Interpretation
Opportunity Assessment	'Labyrinth of opportunities', 'Tendency toward deviant behaviour', 'Genuine versus deceptive openings', 'Moral compass swayed', 'Temptation of quick profit', 'Dichotomy of choices', 'Lure of deviance', 'Magnitude and anonymity', 'Distinguishing legitimacy', 'Influencing event's safety'	The subtheme “Opportunity Assessment” studies the legitimate and illegitimate opportunities emerging out of incidences like FIFA World Cup. It emphasises the possibility of straying from the path as the opportunity becomes more available due to constant misinformation, if not outright deception. Those who were interviewed described how they were lured into unbeatable offers. However, many demonstrated their moral resilience by using the legal channel despite the options available to bypass it. The stories highlight the difficulties of managing this maze as well as the importance of telling real from fake to safeguard the safety and success of an event.
Moral Beliefs	'Bedrock of society', 'Shared moral compass', 'Guiding inner voice', 'Invisible barrier against crime', 'Moral clashes in diversity', 'Unity in shared values', 'Power of community values', 'Influence on societal behaviour', 'Deterrence against crime', 'Cohesive societal fabric'	The “Moral Beliefs” subtheme states that values shared within society shape the internal character and actions of a person. People think about what their parents taught them, which helps them make life decisions. The code reiterates that a collective moral order protects individuals and shows that communities with strong shared values experience less crime. Many communities, facing moral differences, believe that focusing on what we share brings about harmony and prevents crime. All moral beliefs are the same thing. they are the belief that binds people together and deter people from doing deviant acts. Together, that builds a community.
Consequence Awareness	'Understanding repercussions', 'Deterrent against crime', 'Legal and societal consequences', 'Dual nature of consequences', 'Impact on community and victims', 'Restorative justice', 'Comprehensive educational campaigns', 'Proactive measures', 'Emphasis on rehabilitation', 'Crime as detrimental to community well-being'	The “Consequence Awareness” subtheme refers to the ability to acknowledge the consequences of one’s actions or crime. It highlights how knowing the punishments one could face can deter people from committing the crime, whether it is a legal punishment or a societal one. Although crime might still happen despite the perpetrator knowing the law, enforcement mechanisms and rehabilitation are important to ensure the workings. According to interviewees, restorative justice and community-level

		<p>interventions underline the potential of a person's actions to affect other areas as a reformative tool. The stories also highlight how awareness creates caution and how education campaigns prevent possible deviance. Overall, the law asserts that it is essential to have completeness of outcome, rehabilitation, and integration in the community for the attainment of peace.</p>
--	--	--

### **Sub-theme 1: Opportunity Assessment**

In the busy and celebratory environment at the World Cup, individuals encountered a complex array of legitimate and illegitimate possibilities that influenced their behavioural decisions. The subtheme “Opportunity Assessment” captures this delicate balance between genuine prospects and deceptive openings that could lure individuals into divergent behaviours. As a one of the participants from the police discussed:

*“The vastness of such events unfolds a plethora of opportunities; some legitimate, others bewilderingly deceptive, thereby instigating dilemmas in choosing the righteous path, for that we should be sure about the public secure.”*

[PP08 – The Police]

This reflection encapsulates the cognitive navigation required of attendees, balancing moral judgment against the temptation of personal gain.

The research indicates that the sheer scale of such mega-events, combined with the anonymity they afford, can create conditions conducive to crime and fraud—particularly when fraudulent opportunities are concealed within legitimate environments. However, cultural frameworks, combined with robust social surveillance reduced the likelihood of criminal behaviour. This code reinforces the research objective by emphasising the critical role of environmental factors and societal awareness in the crime mitigation. It confirms that the aptitude to distinguish between legitimate and illegitimate openings is a key element in promoting event safety and reducing opportunities for deviance.

Adding to this, a responder offered a personal reflection on moral testing:

*“Embarking on a food stall venture, I was offered once to sidestep regulations for financial incentives. Despite enticement, I refused because Qatar is small country, I can't risk*

*my business reputation, I adhered to legality, cognizant of the wider societal and ethical ramifications.”*

[PR18 – Qatari Resident – Other National]

This highlights the internal conflict faced by participants, whether fans, vendors, or even employees, when confronted with easy gains from criminal activity that conflict with legal or cultural expectations. The role of moral reasoning, as discussed by Gibbs (2019), becomes essential in such cases, especially when societal pressure and surveillance coexist with the tempting prospects of the personal advantages to be gained from criminal activity.

On the same note, PR15 added that the respect for the authority figures is a result of the realisation of their importance in ensuring the normalcy of Qatari society; hence, the fear of reprisal is part of this. This understanding is even greater during events such as the FIFA World Cup. The point made in this reflection implies that opportunity is filtered through culturally defined values as well as moral education, which further emphasises the fact that not all available actions are viewed as equal among different societies. Tribal honour, religious ethics, and national pride are some of the main factors that make up personal limits of deviance in the context of Qatar. Karandashev (2020) confirmed that the prevention of crime in such cultures is associated with the social expectancy and the internal pride of falling into the hierarchy and tradition, and not the legal punishments.

Moreover, from a structural viewpoint, the stringent security measures in place as well as the heightened awareness campaigns conducted in the country before the event can be categorised as formal barriers. However, the characteristic of opportunity is such that not all deviances are pre-meditated; some are occasioned by chance, anger, impulse, or a lack of prudence in specific situations. According to Cornish and Clarke’s (2008) rational choice theory, criminal decisions are made during a certain event, involving an assessment of the risk and the potential returns (Steele, 2023).

### **Sub-theme 2: Moral Beliefs**

Moral beliefs function as an internal compass guiding individual actions, even when those actions are influenced or constrained by external forces. Such beliefs accumulate strongly in Qatari society under the influence of family values and religious teachings as well as the expectations of the society. One of the participants added,

*“When I was growing up, I was always made aware of what our community believed. These teachings have remained with me, and they have become a part of me as an inner voice which helps me in taking right steps even when no one is watching.”*

*[PR18 – Qatari Residente – Qatari National]*

This inherent moral framework served as a protective barrier against criminal tendencies. In multicultural event settings such as the World Cup, in which diverse moral systems tend to intersect, conflicts might arise. However, shared key values like respect for others, and integrity, along with the significance of national honour, can strengthen a collective resistance to deviance. This supports Research Objective 2, demonstrating how deeply embedded cultural values shape attitudes towards crime. The research shows that if communities unite around shared morals, the societal resistance towards crime strengthens, and this reduces the appeal and the acceptance of criminal acts.

Moral beliefs played a profound societal role in deterring crimes during the 2022 FIFA World Cup, based upon early socialisation, cultural reinforcement, and communal expectations. According to social bond theory, proposed by Hirschi (1969), internalised beliefs developed within the family, religion, and education prevent deviant behaviour through an attachment to societal norms (Le Banc and Caplan, 2023). This theory is underlined by reflections from local interviewees about how moral consciousness serves as an internal surveillance system, modulating behaviour in the absence of external enforcement. Cultural diversity and sporadic moral dissonance should be considered against the backdrop of a global event, where it is argued that even in pluralised societies, a shared ethical foundation is essential for social cohesion. The practice referenced by responder PR14, who emphasised “*common moral denominators*” in community engagement, aligns to some extent with the concept of collective efficacy, which facilitates the informal regulation of behaviour at the community level. Overall, moral beliefs during the World Cup both reaffirmed Qatar’s cultural identity and functioned as a non-coercive deterrent to improve the overall safety and integrity of the event.

### **Sub-theme 3: Consequence Awareness**

Consequence Awareness considers the thought process involved in the possible punishment for deviant behaviours. The participants express a coherent perception that the actions, mostly the criminal ones, hold both legal and social consequences. As one participant said,

*“It was not just about the legal consequences of my actions; it could also disappoint my family or ruin our reputation, and to honest I’m a religious but I know without a doubt that at the end God will judge me.”*

[PR15 – Qatari Resident – Other National]

The degree of awareness element acts as an effective deterrence measure, especially in a reputation-driven culture like that of Qatar.

The sub-theme further highlights the importance of both educational interventions and restorative justice efforts. Deterrence is more effective when individuals are not only fearful of punishment, but they understand the extended consequences of their actions on their communities. The findings also support Research Objective 3, which explores the relationship between public safety perceptions as well as awareness, and states that comprehensive knowledge of the consequences tangible and intangible helps reduce deviance during events such as the World Cup.

### **6.7 Theme 5: Engagement Magnetism**

The fifth theme of the study is Engagement Magnetism, which can be explained as a definite set of activities, that is, societal engagements that acquire attention and distract people from engaging in deviant behaviour. In the example of Qatar, Engagement Magnetism examines the importance of the various community-based activities, sports, cultural events, and community projects in ensuring that the social order remains moderate, and deviance rates are low. These activities are not only forms of entertainment or even cultural phenomena but also strong measures of crime deterrence, especially when the masses are kept busy, the youth, in the form of positive as well as meaningful experiences.

As an illustration, fan zones, sporting tournaments, community projects, and artistic exhibitions during the World Cup not only amused visitors but also rooted them in a co-located, purpose-based, ambiance. The transfer of the energy to the behaviours of the group activity created a closed social climate where deviance was discouraged automatically. These activities were like a magnet to the society and attracted people with diverse backgrounds to enter constructive and safe conditions. In this way, they acquired social cohesion and promoted the principles of unity, responsibility, and respect, the table 5.1.5 explores the keywords and the interpretation of the three sub-themes.

Finally, Engagement Magnetism is an indication of how compelling community activities are in reducing any crime and facilitating good social norms. One should also be

familiar with this concept to make sure that such a mega-event as the FIFA World Cup does not only perform well logistically and as entertainment but may even help to provide the broader goal of a unified, stable, and enriched society in terms of culture in Qatar.

Table 6.2.5 Sub-themes for theme 5, keywords, and the interpretation.

Sub-Theme	Keywords	Interpretation
Absorbing Endeavours	'Community involvement', 'Sports participation', 'Cultural and artistic events', 'Prevention of petty crimes', 'Youth engagement', 'Unity and purpose', 'Creative outlets', 'Reduction in deviant behaviour', 'Responsibility and belonging', 'Collective spirit'	<p>“Absorbing Endeavours’ What role can deeply engaging activities play in reducing crime? In Qatar, getting involved in community, sports and culture spectating events is a meaningful occupation that diverts attention from crime. The world cup showed that these events created a feeling of unity and sense of purpose among young people, taking away their concentration from deviance. Involvement in arts and culture gave a channel for creativity which is vital for the development of good social behaviour. Community projects create responsibility, and these projects show the collective spirit that will discourage a crime.</p>
Social Alchemy	'Transformative group events', 'Community projects', 'Social gatherings', 'Reinforcing societal norms', 'Youth involvement', 'Cultural events as deterrents', 'Collective responsibility', 'Building trust', 'Sense of belonging', 'Safe spaces', 'Strengthened community ties', 'Positive behaviour encouragement'	<p>The “Social Alchemy” sub-theme looks at how World Cup communal activities altered individual behaviours and prevented crime. World Cup group activities and collaboration changed individual behaviour and brought people together, keeping people away from crimes. The communal activities helped in building a better society and preventing crime. Moreover, social gatherings served to reinforce socially acceptable behaviour, which prevents criminal activities. When people get together in the community, they are more focused on useful activities. During the World Cup, the youth became busy with community construction work. Moreover, this meant they developed pride and respect for their culture through cultural activities, making them feel responsible for what is going on around them. Participation in community activities-built trust and relationships. More people began to feel like they were part of the community, and this helps in preventing deviant activities. It was</p>

		<p>not only locals who began to feel like they were part of the community; it was also the case with international tourists and visitors. Therefore, brazen criminal activities reduced, as people were aware of each other and what they were doing. Overall, it created an environment of safety and respect.</p>
<p>Temporal Sanctuaries</p>	<p>'Constructive tasks', 'Positive engagement', 'Diversion from criminal behaviour', 'Meaningful activities', 'Youth focus', 'Celebration of sports', 'Cultural and artistic engagement', 'Unity and shared purpose', 'Community projects', 'Collective well-being', 'Crime rate reduction', 'Universal appeal'</p>	<p>The phrase “Temporal Sanctuaries” advocates constructive activities that can prevent crime. The FIFA World Cup 2022 in Qatar was expected to be a powerful attraction. Such activities can serve as temporal sanctuaries by occupying someone’s time and attention which otherwise could be devoted to deviant behaviour. If people are engaged in cultural, artistic, and sporting events, they do not have the time to commit petty crimes and other misdemeanours. Such activities helped to reduce crime during the FIFA World Cup 2022. The World Cup provided the youth with a creative outlet. They become active agents in the process, and by them helping, the process of social cohesion was reinforced. Community projects also make people feel responsibility for and belonging to a community.</p>

### **Sub-theme 1: Absorbing Endeavours**

The sub-theme Absorbing Endeavours is focussed on how engaging activities such as sports, cultural events, and community programmes can be effective in preventing crimes. Here individuals become deeply involved in these pursuits, channelling their time and energy into positive worthwhile activities. This was witnessed at the 2022 FIFA World Cup in Qatar. In Qatar, the participation in the local community and sports activities extended beyond hobbies; they activities were embedded into Qataris life and provided an effective mechanism to directs young people away from anti-social behaviour and crime, as mentioned by the participant PR17.

The collective spirit that had been developed in all activities resulted in a shift in the priorities, as it changed the focus to mutual experiences such as communal well-being. According to a foreign visitor:

*“Qatar is really amazing in the way their sports and cultural events during the World Cup shifted the ambience in the country. They made them feel a sense of belonging, which naturally discouraged people from committing crimes, I want to visit Qatar another time to see how’s the vibes without the World Cup.”*

[PF26 – *The Foreign Fans*]

The campaigns were essentially successful among the youngsters: *“Our youth took pride in doing meaningful activities such as community work in the sports events,”* according to PR14. In this way Absorbing Endeavours shows how long-term exposure of the population to involvement in events, primarily those with a high media profile, are likely to lead to a proper attitude of ownership, which will be sufficient in preventing crimes or vandalism.

### **Sub-theme 2: Social Alchemy**

Social Alchemy tends to capture the transformative power regarding communal activities including collective participation to reshape individual behaviour while reinforcing the societal norms. This was quite evident in the 2022 FIFA World Cup in Qatar, in which public celebrations, community projects, and social gatherings formed environments that discouraged criminal tendencies:

*“The group events during the World Cup weren’t just gatherings; they were transformative experiences that unified us. This unity effectively discouraged behaviours like getting into fights or rubbery.”*

[PR04 – *Supreme Committee for Delivery & Legacy (SCDL)*]

Other interviewees echoed this opinion, commenting that if the people collaborate in developing community assets or in taking part in cultural projects, mutual responsibility develops resulting in a safer society: *“When we collaborate in community projects, we’re constructing a safer society,”* according to a local participant, PR13.

All such activities even served to reinforce the behavioural expectations:

*“Social gatherings during the World Cup served as platforms for reinforcing societal norms. In such environments, engaging in criminal activities like pickpocketing or vandalism becomes less appealing,”*

[PR08– *participant from the police*]

Robust community bonds were linked directly to decreased crime rates, with one interviewee commenting, *“Our society is connected by tribes with strong bonds.”* According to the participant (PR12).

Finally, Social Alchemy discusses how mutual experiences not only bring people together but subtly foster social regulation through collective pride as well as belonging. Moreover, participation in the group events enhanced trust and formed safe public spaces in which deviance was felt out of place, helping to make sure to have a secure as well as arranged environment in the World Cup.

### **Sub-theme 3: Temporal Sanctuaries**

The sub-theme Temporal Sanctuaries refers to the creation of structured and time-bound engagements, for example sports matches, public cultural activities, and artistic showcases which function as temporary events, but are powerful deterrents to crime. Such activities 2022 World Cup gave immersive as well as meaningful alternatives that redirected attention away from possible deviant behaviours towards constructive pursuits:

*“During the World Cup, our engagement in meaningful and constructive tasks wasn’t just a pastime; it became a powerful tool in steering our community, especially the youth, away from negative influences and potential crimes like vandalism.”*

*[PR07– Participant from the Police].*

In addition, a member of the SCDL said, *“The cultural, artistic, and sporting events served as crucial platforms for engagement, effectively reducing instances of any illegal acts among both locals and the international fans.”*

*[PR06 – Supreme Committee for Delivery & Legacy (SCDL)]*

Such sanctuaries formed moments of unity and mutual purpose, which acted as anchors of the community consciousness. One of the interviewees reflected, *“The World Cup showcased how engaging activities can unify people and create an environment where deviance, including crimes, is naturally deterred”* (PR18). The strength of Temporal Sanctuaries is their capacity to offer not only diversion but even purpose. Such structured events are helpful for individuals, especially vulnerable populations such as young people or tourists, to find a place in the broader community fabric, thus stopping deviance and improving societal harmony.

## - **Conclusion**

Engagement Magnetism works as a key pillar to understanding the sociocultural methods Qatar used for preventing crime in the 2022 FIFA World Cup. Through Absorbing Endeavours, Social Alchemy, and Temporal Sanctuaries, the theme shows how positive public engagement tends to redirect attention, develop community trust, and decrease the inclination toward deviant behaviours or vandalism. All the findings significantly contribute to achieving Research Objective 4, focusing on the development of a practical and culturally informed framework for future security planning.

By actively including the citizens and visitors in the meaningful activities, while fostering a strong sense of unity and mutual purpose, Qatar was able to promote a safe environment during the tournament. The approach not only enhanced public safety but even reinforced the image of the country as a unified, culturally rich, and globally engaged society. The insights from the provided theme gave valuable guidance for future mega-events that aim at leveraging social engagement to be a sustainable mechanism for public security including crime prevention.

### **6.8 Interpretation of Key Findings**

The results of this study offer a multidimensional enrichment of the sociocultural and structural understanding of the mechanisms that resulted in crime deterrence in the 2022 FIFA World Cup. A methodical thematic analysis identified five prevailing thematic domains: Cultural Commitment, Security Dynamics, External Perceptions, Deviance Deterrence, and Engagement Magnetism. The permutations of individual behaviours, social norms, and institutional responses observed in every category can be applied in the context of an international mega-event in the Middle East. The moulding of social behaviour is particularly affected by cultural norms. The first theme illustrates that societal expectations in Qatar are evidently related to the collective identity, family, and social cohesion. This is not just something that informs the people about what is ‘right or wrong,’ but these cultural pillars are also an informal discouragement to deviance. Such a fear of social censure and of the loss of standing was a more effective disincentive than were official legal consequences. Effective tools in the execution of behavioural regulation were honour and shame. In the Qatari context, where collectivistic customs and close-knit communities inform the internalised moral compass, self-regulation and a socially coherent environment fed into each other due to the

sense of deviance as a violation not only of the law but also of the honour of the family and the nation.

The second theme addresses the formal and informal security systems that defined the process of experiencing safety at the 2022 World Cup. The strategy of Qatar included the use of high-tech surveillance, the intense level of observable policing, and enforcement systems that were sustained well due to the grassroots monitoring of the actions by members of the public and volunteers. These activities formed part of the networked strategy, rather than isolated activities, which blurred the boundaries between state and society-led security practices. It was especially significant to implement the public awareness programmes in the total security apparatus. These programmes also increased the knowledge of both residents and visitors as far as acceptable behaviour, safety measures, and emergency responses were concerned.

Thus, such programmes are likely to be effective because they can support the successful transformation of citizens and attendees into well-informed stakeholders in matters of public safety. Being conscious of their performance increased aggregate responsibility, and this may result in an increase in both formal enforcement and, more importantly, informal vigilance. Meanwhile, the system of informal surveillance, which is engaged in not by people in power but by community members, introduced the element of protection, which was part of the cultural context. Social monitoring through combined civic principles and personal responsibility was able to detect suspicious behaviour at an early stage as a supplementary measure to those of law enforcement. The dual mechanism of structured security and cultural security guaranteed maximum coverage as well as rapid responses.

The experiences and insights of foreign visitors bring to the fore views on how security and safety were perceived by people who were not familiar with the culture of the host country. One way of establishing trust in the safety environment of the host country was through observable law enforcement or surveillance structure. However, in Qatar in the 2022 World Cup, it was established through environmental order, interpersonal skills, and inclusive cultural practices. This sense of security and protection was accompanied by cleanliness, respect for others, well-organised spaces in the city, and traceable hospitality. These social cues, both visible and invisible, were used to send a message to the whole community that the location was managed and compliant with the law and was not going to tolerate crime. In this way, the determined the expectations and behaviour of visitors who mostly were from other countries and had different cultural norms and a different conception of public safety. Moreover, cross-cultural communication, such as social festivals and cultural activities as well as informal

conversations, played a critical role in reinforcing positive interactions and fostering cohesion. Most of these encounters transcended linguistic or cultural differences and demonstrated a degree of deferment to and sentimental connection with each other.

A key significant finding is that the internalised moral frameworks and the opportunity structure reduced the risk of crimes. To deter deviance effectively, it was necessary to move beyond policing and punishment, incorporating both conscious and unconscious individual influences, as well as the rules of choice shaped by Qatari culture and society. Participants were keen on portraying cases when the opportunity for crime was real or even just suspected. The commercial setting, crowds, and festivities that occurred during the 2022 World Cup created multiple opportunities for legal and illegal entrepreneurial activity.

However, the ability to evaluate and exploit these opportunities was shaped by parameters acquired over years, rooted in the moral and ethical character inherent in many individuals. Combined with probable reputational, social, and legal implications, this individual benefit was counter-balanced by the opportunity evaluation. The moral values and cultural norms of the community, accompanied by the constant reinforcement of the message through the authorities and community leaders, created a social normative situation whereby the cost of deviance was perceived to be bigger than the reward, through the deterioration in social status, communal disapproval, or disgrace. The observation is in line with SCT, whereby a lack of social bonds, non-internalisation of the norms, and loose beliefs about moral aspects facilitate the possibility of offending.

The final theme engages with proactive aspects of social engagement and cultural participation as a deterrent to crime. Structured opportunities for meaningful involvement were offered through activities like public art displays, fan zones, traditional performances, and interactive cultural exhibits. These were not just entertainment but were also diversionary mechanisms for behavioural redirection. These activities provided accessible, inclusive, and emotionally rewarding alternatives to relieve boredom and idleness and lessen opportunities for impulsive or opportunistic behaviour. Participatory public engagement existed as an exogenous form of temporal and spatial insulation from criminal tendencies. The result, then, was that people engaged in a time of celebration, with a sense of community, and with positive stimulation were less likely to consider criminal options. These findings support the idea of a multi-pronged approach to crime prevention in public spaces with a tool of behavioural guidance in cultural engagement. It shows that psychological fulfilment and social inclusion play a role in fostering public order and communal wellbeing.

## 6.9 Chapter Summary

The chapter delved deep into a multi-layered exploration of the diverse societal and security dynamics at play in Qatar, especially against the backdrop of the globally watched event, the 2022 FIFA World Cup. The chapter started with the theme of 'Cultural Commitment' and described the cultural fabric of Qatar. Family ties within Qatar truly reflect how social cohesion is the bedrock of the nation. However, these ties extend beyond membership of the clan or what is called kinship ties; they are secure ties that contribute to the sense of collective responsibility, mutual respect, and identity that goes beyond mere kinship. Within such a context, deviant behaviours become naturally restricted, not on account of the fear of punishment alone but because of precepts of moral restraint and fear of community dishonour. Another pillar of cultural commitment that emerges is societal expectations.

Accordingly, such unwritten rules amount to unwritten contracts whereby the behaviour of individuals is subject to education as well as religion and community life across various generations. To give one example, as it was a very visible international event, during the FIFA World Cup, the burden of these expectations became even heavier as citizens, in their task of maintaining order in society, were also representing their national values in a court of the world. Specifically, the chapter explored the traditional and communally defined significance of reputation in Qatari society whereby any anti-social behaviour is not just a risk to self-image but also means that the self, family, tribe, and, by causation, the nation is negatively affected – the sanction becomes in-house.

The second theme, Security Dynamics, shifted the focus to security dynamics by broadening the lens-based perspective of the cultural security shield to the structural security shield. It began with the issue of awareness impact, which helps to answer how the possibility of this was engaged via the use of pre-emptive training and community-based training that can form a resilient and aware population in the event of a disaster.

The analysis reveals that formal mechanisms were a very sophisticated infrastructure of visible policing, of real-time surveillance technologies, and of those actions were coordinated among the enforcement agencies. These steps were described as not only defensive but also strategic; the chapter envisaged them explicitly situating. Nevertheless, these formal mechanisms, especially in the vicinity of popular locations which appeared to be extremely crowded, or at high-value targets, are not only a de-neutralisation of possible dangers, but they also serve to give peace of mind to the rest of the population. After this, the theme of "Informal Surveillance" presented the grassroots perception, which increased this top-down hierarchy. It was subtly related to the cultural practices and the spirit of the community, which created a

kind of a community vigil that was strong though invisible. Residents, encouraged by their sense of duty and their pride, maintained a subtle vigilance which allowed them to confidently claim the right over the surrounding environment as informal custodians of the common experience of space.

As a concept, community accountability was yet another deeply embedded tradition of Qatari policing, helping to reinforce Qatar's layered security framework as another bridge between institutional capacity and social vigilance. Under the External Perceptions theme, this changed the story for international visitors' experiencing safety and culture. The chapter demonstrated that the infrastructural arrangements impressed foreigners, but in fact they were more deeply moved by the cultural hospitality, social etiquette, and emotional safety. Fostering intercultural interactions, ranging from a kind expression to a major celebration, allowed Qatar to humanise security and instil trust in its citizens. Once in the country, visitors experienced a place that was not only secure but also welcoming and understanding, which to some extent acted as a soft deterrent against deviance.

In "Deviance Deterrence," the analysis continued to explore the internal and external forces that affected the individual decision making. The chapter considered the notion that opportunity is inherently temptation. In many ways, individuals recognise and act on opportunity based on their own moral compass, which is moulded by family teachings, religious guidance, and cultural expectations. There is a high level of opportunity awareness in Qatar's socio-cultural environment; people know exactly what reputational, social, and legal costs may be involved if they commit a crime.

In addition, the chapter highlighted that by accentuating the shared consequences of deviance, deviant behaviour may cast a shadow on the perpetrator's family and community. Thus, the chapter considered a deterrence model that integrates social accountability with morality. Finally, "Engagement Magnetism" illustrated how organised, culturally immersive activities contributed indirectly to crime prevention. Public events, arts exhibitions, fan zones, and local performances served not just as entertainment but as structured distractions, occupying time and filling emotional needs that might otherwise have been exploited by negative influences. These engagements fostered communal joy, solidarity, and emotional satisfaction, leaving little psychological space for deviant behaviour to emerge. The chapter argued that these initiatives created temporal sanctuaries, redirecting focus, and reinforcing social unity in a way that contributed meaningfully to the maintenance of public order.

In the next sections of this thesis, Chapter 7 will examine the cultural and theoretical factors shaping crime prevention in Qatar. This discussion chapter will present a conceptual

framework based on Qatari social dynamics and Social Control Theory, showing the likelihood of criminal behaviour through increased accountability and social cohesion.

## Chapter 7: Discussion

### 7.1 Introduction

Chapter 7 explores the cultural dynamics and theoretical constructs influencing crime prevention strategies in Qatar. This chapter serves as a bridge between the empirical observations and the theoretical framework, offering a comprehensive understanding of the roles that familial bonds, social expectations, and reputation value play in shaping the social landscape in Qatar. The conceptual framework detailed here arises from an in-depth analysis that combines observed social dynamics within Qatari society with established social theories. Familial bonds, a central theme, are discussed not just in their traditional sense but as foundational pillars that foster societal cohesion and establish a base for social expectations and collective behaviour norms. These bonds are critically linked to mechanisms of attachment and commitment as described in SCT, suggesting that strong emotional and societal ties diminish the propensity for criminal behaviour by enhancing personal accountability and community engagement.

As shown in Figure 7.1, the framework maps the key constructs of this study and sets the stage for the following discussion. The chapter reflects on the relationship between theory and empirical data, and further demonstrates how this relationship is operationalised within the specific context of Qatar's social structure and cultural ethos. It provides a comprehensive blueprint of how cultural commitment, reinforced by social expectations and the intrinsic value placed on reputation, forms a preventive barrier against crime, thereby ensuring the success and safety of major public events like the 2022 FIFA World Cup.

This chapter is structured as follows. Section 7.2 presents the research framework as a new theoretical development, introducing the conceptual model that guides the analysis. Sections 7.3 through 7.6 examine the core components of the framework: Section 7.3 explores cultural commitment as the foundation of crime prevention in Qatar, Section 7.4 discusses social expectations and reputation management, Section 7.5 analyses community cohesion and informal surveillance mechanisms, and Section 7.6 investigates the formal security mechanisms employed during the event. Section 7.7 provides a synthesis of the key findings, demonstrating how these framework components operate together. Section 7.8 examines the implications for security strategies in mega-events, while Section 7.9 analyses external perceptions and their influence on safety measures. Section 7.10 presents a comprehensive discussion of deviance deterrence and engagement magnetism. Section 7.11 reflects on the

theoretical underpinnings and presents the research framework's contribution to Social Control Theory. Finally, Section 7.12 provides a concluding summary of the chapter.

### **7.1.1 The Discussion Content**

Family businesses, tribalism, and reputation value are the fundamental components of social organisation that lie at the heart of applying crime prevention concepts in the Qatari context (Alshawi, 2020). Together, these factors help to create a well-coordinated society, where people act not solely out of fear of legal sanctions but also because of the moral and cultural foundations provided by their family, tribe, and nation (Al-Kuwari, 2025). In the Qatari culture, 'family' goes beyond the nuclear family in terms of what is understood in most Western cultures today, and the shared network of people constitutes what can be viewed as an informal means of regulation. This societal setup requires everyone to be productive and to conform to accepted behaviours, as not to do so can tarnish the image of their family as well as the whole community (Al-Kuwari, 2025). This sense of network contributes immensely to order in Qatari society so that non-conformity, which also includes criminal conduct, cannot easily take root.

In Qatari culture, the need to have a good reputation discourages members of Qatari society from engaging in wrongdoing (Habhab, 2017). In a culture where honour is key, anything that can diminish someone's honour means that the entire family will suffer the consequences. This cultural perspective towards reputation gives rise to the social sanitation that is internalised within Qataris' communal existence. Other duties assigned to the individual in a society include ensuring that they and their family members conduct themselves in a manner that does not tarnish the family's reputation (Habhab, 2017). This shared accountability for reputational management ensures that there will not be any criminal incidents because everybody has the interest of their family and the entire society at heart. Especially, during the 2022 FIFA World Cup, these cultural values were crucial because of the problem of maintaining reputation in the face of the increased attention being focused on Qatar.

The research sections based on SCT are extended in this chapter with further elucidation of how the bond and expectations within the family significantly contribute to preventing deviance (Elhag, 2024) and how people who have close psychological ties with their families and other people around them are not likely to exhibit criminal behaviour. Regarding the above-mentioned Qatari culture of honour, the interpersonal relationships of the community are closely related to the extended family and the rationale of personal accountability since every person reacts knowing that their actions imply the reaction of the family and society (De Frain et al., 2022). This entrenchment in community values always creates a sense of responsibility

toward the society to uphold these set standards, which, in turn, makes both formal and informal crime prevention measures more stringent (De Frain et al., 2022). Therefore, the duty of maintaining family reputation and the duty of ensuring the group's safety on the community level significantly contributes to safety during occasions such as the 2022 FIFA World Cup.

The norms that have been fostered by the culture and family expectations also have a positive impact on the prevention of crime in Qatar (Amin et al., 2024). This does not simply concern compliance with the laws of the land, rather this refers to the ethical expectations embedding within Qatari society. The concept of 'community honour' is the biggest part of Qatari culture, according to which people are to behave in a manner that does not bring shame to their families and communities. These expectations are gender-related and are established and maintained from a young age. A culture is established that considers the offender as being in conflict not just with the law but with the community's culture and beliefs (Al-Maadeed & Abu-Bader, 2023). This has led to a society where compliance with the law is compounded by the society's norms, which make the subjects conform to the required behaviour by themselves.

Yasir (2023) established that the enculturation and socialisation of security policies during the 2022 FIFA World Cup was successful in preventing crime during the event. Due to its traditional and cultural heritage, Qatar was able to combine those values with the current security requirements in a way that made both residents of the country and visitors feel safe. Whereas police forces and surveillance technologies were used as the formal security measures in Doha, the informal security measures included community policing and cultural sensitivity (Alotaibi, 2023). This approach was applied and was quite effective especially in building the combination of law enforcement and the public since everyone knew that security was part of the cultural and communal practices prevailing at that time. This cooperation between cultural performance and security provisions contributed to safety during the World Cup and further established Qatar as a safe and friendly host state.

The success of Qatar's approach to crime prevention and security during the 2022 FIFA World Cup offers important insights for future mega-events. The way cultural values and security were considered should serve as an example for other countries in managing large events with international participation (Alotaibi, 2023). Only if the hosts and the planners are sensitive to the cultural environment in their host nation are they likely to develop effective crime-prevention measures because they are not discriminatory. This model strengthens the relations between the police and the citizens, as everyone is made to understand and embrace the security measures that may need to be implemented. The general understanding derived

from the case of Qatar is that culture played an important role in the event, and that it is clearly necessary to include culture and social factors in security planning.

The conceptual framework detailed here arises from an in-depth analysis that combines the observed social dynamics within Qatari society with established social theories. Familial bonds, a central theme, are discussed not just in their traditional sense.

This chapter not only reflects on the relationship between theory and empirical data but also demonstrates how this relationship is operationalised within the specific context of Qatar's social structure and cultural ethos. It provides a comprehensive blueprint of how cultural commitment, reinforced by social expectations and the intrinsic value placed on reputation, forms a preventive barrier against crime, thereby ensuring the success and safety of major public events like the FIFA World Cup.

## **7.2 The Research Framework: A New Theoretical Development.**

Figure 7.1 presents the conceptual framework developed for this research, which serves as a comprehensive guide to understanding the complex interplay between the societal awareness, security measures, and cultural factors that influence crime during significant events like the 2022 FIFA World Cup. The framework integrates various theoretical factors from SCT, which posits that individuals refrain from deviant behaviour largely due to their bonds with society. These theoretical components are intricately linked with practical findings from the study, particularly themes and codes that emerge from the data, to provide a holistic view of the crime prevention dynamics in Qatar.

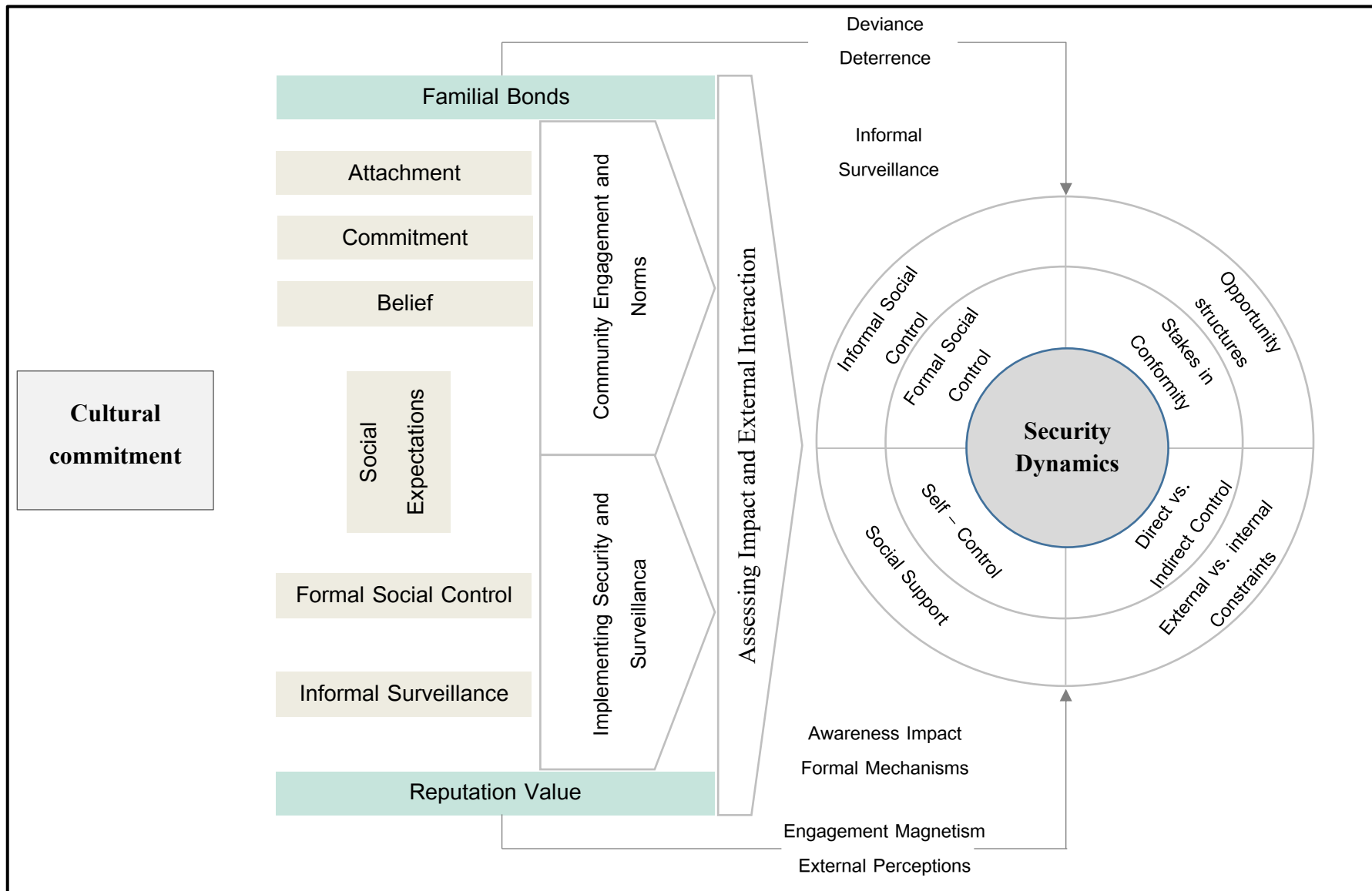
### **Cultural Commitment**

The starting point for this framework is cultural commitment, and this corresponds to the 'Contextual Drivers' dimension of the framework in Figure 7.1. The findings indicate that after cultural commitment is established, familial bonds in Qatari society achieve a wider social spread beyond nuclear family bonds. In Qatari culture, families serve as the fundamental element of their social architecture, which demands strong family bonds for social unity (Handyastuti et al., 2023). These network connections produce observable effects in society because people maintain powerful emotional responsibilities toward their blood relatives while sharing this commitment with their entire community. The interconnectedness among people creates responsibility for societal welfare with special significance during major events like the FIFA World Cup (Dehpour, 2025). Social norms receive support through informal community

surveillance because family members and neighbours actively maintain public behaviours to build a positive reputation for themselves along with their extended networks.

The strong familial bonds between family members act as an essential factor in preventing criminal activities. Under SCT, people who have strong bonds with their families and with the society will likely not be involved in criminal activities. The Qatar community maintains its social cohesion through powerful family relations, which perform both formal and informal social control tasks. People observe social order through their duty to protect their family name and community honour in a collective manner (Dehpour, 2025). Qataris along with non-Qatari residents maintained their societal values during the FIFA World Cup to represent themselves well to the global audience, and this demonstrated how familial bonds help prevent criminal behaviour.

Figure 7.1 The research framework



### **7.2.1 Amplification of Community Norms**

The structuring of norms to disseminate the community's beliefs, commitment, and attachment is the core of crime prevention measures in large events such as the FIFA World Cup. These three elements do not operate individually but in harmony to give a comprehensive view of security. Cultural values consequently create a commitment to one's community to ensure that one performs actions that benefit the entire society. Individuals' emotional engagement with communities enhances community-oriented behaviour – to work for the community good, to engage in voluntary policing, or to support the actions of the police (Johansson, 2023).

The engagement with the community also plays the important role of supporting the code of appropriate conduct including prohibiting criminal conduct. The stake people have in the society in terms of their education or children or from serving in various capacities within the plan is a vital means of enforcing order (Johansson, 2023). In Qatar the focus on the individual-community relationship and the investment of individuals in the success of the country during the 2022 FIFA World Cup, motivated them to follow expected ethical standards of behaviour. That is why people who are rightfully concerned with community issues will not act in a way that will lead to disruption of the social order, since in doing so they stand to lose faith and endanger their own and other people's well-being (Hajja et al., 2024). It strengthens the norms of a society, as individuals engage in efforts to protect their environment through the provision of security.

The third element that is important in enhancing security is the belief system that has a central role in determining the actions of an individual or functioning of a society. Besides, the moral model that has been postulated is the belief in the need to preserve harmony and respect for authority in this country. This belief system makes sure that the community values of those people are instilled in them, therefore making them avoid any sort of behaviour that is against the norms of the society (Hajja et al., 2024). Belief does not only encompass compliance with the laws and regulations, but it is also about how one perceives the social responsibility within oneself, to one's family, and to one's nation. This common ethical stance shows the people of Qatar the importance of their actions and its impact on Qatari society in addition to the impact on at the individual level, which can lower the incidence of crime and disturbances during events such as the FIFA World Cup.

The idea of the fusion of the norms of attachment, commitment, and belief in the community's campaign against crime during the 2022 FIFA World Cup underlined the importance of cultural norms in altering the general social behaviour (Karamanaga, 2023).

These norms, backed by the feeling of obligation and supported by the expressed principles, turn into motives for mass actions, thus strengthening security. The support of the Qatari community for its history as well as the cultural values as a society provided the base platform in the security of the event (Karamanaga, 2023). This feeling of obligation towards family, community, and nation raised the role of other security measures including community policing when compared to the formal policing. This cooperation between the formal and the informal security initiatives ensured that there was increased security among the residents and other visitors.

Consequently, the escalation of community values helps to police communities in collaboration with the law enforcement agencies by discouraging unlawful activities. The social attachment that peoples have towards their society facilitates cooperation with the police since people look upon police officers as friends and relatives (Karamanaga, 2023). This perception helps the society and the security agencies to gain the trust of the people, and hence, the citizens can easily report any suspicious activity with the aim of preventing crimes. This cooperation between the public and the police authorities during the 2022 FIFA World Cup in Qatar helped achieve an effective security organisation and meaningful observance of the local culture and traditions to provide enough protection without offending peoples' sensibilities by seeking to impose Western-style security measures upon them.

The issues of security of the 2022 FIFA World Cup, which involved members of the community, also highlight the need for a responsibility-oriented culture. If people feel they have something to lose or that their own safety is at risk, they will take precautions. The active involvement of the people of Qatar in the general surveillance and constant checking that every element of the society was secure demonstrates this sense of community responsibility (Swart & Hussain, 2023). This engagement in security measures was due to the society emphasising the aspect of reputation and honour to the extent that whenever any person from the community commits a crime or immoral act, everybody from the same community is assumed to be involved (Swart & Hussain, 2023). Thus, by constructing these cultural understandings, Qatar was able to keep the 2022 World Cup secure despite the apparent lack of surveillance by the police.

In the same event, there was reinforcement of the policing of the state through the international focus on the State of Qatar. The 2022 FIFA World Cup was a significant event that attracted millions of people and journalists to the country, and hence it was crucial that the behaviour of the locals would make a positive impression (de Sá Ribas Guebert, 2024). The awareness that what they did would be seen by the worldwide public forced people to follow

the required cultural and security expectations. This external influence enhanced the cultural attitude to and participation in the societal standards, which significantly increased the level of participation in crime prevention (de Sá Ribas Guebert, 2024). Thus, the analysis of the external perceptions that strengthen community norms has demonstrated the significance of the impact of the global processes in the definition of local behaviours and security measures.

Besides, by amplifying the norms of members of society, the generation of a feeling of collective responsibility also enshrined a friendly environment for international customers (Turkmani et al., 2024). The kindness the Qatari people showed towards the guests was another strength that played an evident role in maintaining the safety and security of the visitors. This cultural value was accompanied by the value of safety, as the inhabitants of Qatar were eager to present the best atmosphere for foreign visitors (Turkmani et al., 2024). The combination of official security arrangements coupled with the constant community appreciation of the need for security made the 2022 FIFA World Cup not only a sporting event but also a display of appreciation for the culture of Qatari society and the ability to maintain global-standard events.

Thus, the enhancement of the community norms by attachment, commitment, and beliefs also reinforces the role of social integration in ensuring long-term stability. Although the 2022 FIFA World Cup was a temporary event, the sense of responsibility and adherence to societal rules instilled in people resulted in lasting behavioural change (Hassan & Wang, 2024). The achievement of integrating cultural values into the security strategies showed that crime prevention does not depend on secure methods but on culture and community engagement. This paper presents the lessons of crime prevention for other mega-events in the future once cultural aspects regarding sensitive and cultural issues, together with the participation of the community are taken into consideration to increase productivity as well as to promote safety and security.

Finally, it is necessary to acknowledge the cultural values underlying the community policing strategy during the 2022 FIFA World Cup in Qatar. Through the three elements of attachment, commitment, and belief, people in Qatar ensured that the design of security systems also incorporated informal mechanisms, creating a balance between formal and informal approaches (Hassan & Wang, 2024). Thus, the integration of cultural commitments and security planning not only worked towards providing a secure environment for the event, but this also improved the relationship between the police force and the local people. Thus, the experience of Qatar's success underlines the significance of cultural values for the positive evolution of a security approach and friendly atmosphere in countries that host such important international events.

Having presented the conceptual framework in Figure 7.1, the following sections (7.3 to 7.6) examine each core component of this framework in detail. These sections demonstrate how cultural commitment, social expectations, community cohesion, and formal security mechanisms operate together to create an effective crime prevention system during mega-events.

### **7.3 Cultural Commitment as the Foundation.**

As illustrated in Figure 7.1, cultural commitment serves as the foundational element of the framework. This section explores how familial bonds, societal norms, and cultural values form the basis of crime prevention in Qatar, particularly during the 2022 FIFA World Cup.

In this section, it is argued that the premise of portraying the role of familiarise in some measure for defining the cohesiveness of Qatari society and the prevention of crime, particularly during mega-events like the FIFA World Cup. For Qatari society, these feelings are as connected to the family members as blood relations used to be in traditional Western countries (Yan et al., 2024). They are the basis for a more elaborate framework of a community that supports conventional morality and societal order. In Qatar, the family is not only the basic organisation for interpersonal affection, but it is also regarded as the basic structure and moral fabric of the society. The essential values that are nurtured in the family units, such as trust, security, respect, and responsibility, are vital in the preservation of order in the society.

In Qatari society, these familial relations are linked with quite specific roles and social norms which involve the interconnection of people for the sake of unity and harmony (LeJeune & Workneh, 2024). Among African societies, honour and shame are regarded as being indispensable. They are more than individual issues, and transcend family, tribal, and community affairs. This results in a collective feeling of responsibility which ensures that criminal activity during large-scale events such as the FIFA World Cup, are not only a violation of the laws and norms of the country but are also a violation of people's perceptions of acceptable behaviour (LeJeune & Workneh, 2024). In Qatar, as in Africa, the social aspect means that any criminal behaviour would be viewed as a blot on the family concerned, which may lead to the family experiencing social exclusion. This effectively discourages deviant behaviours within Qatari society due to social norms. This was paramount at a time when there was global scrutiny on Qatar's cultural and societal conduct as hosts of a mega-event.

The strong familial bonds between family members serves as an essential factor in preventing criminal activities. Under SCT, people who have strong bonds with their families and with the society are less likely to be involved in criminal activities. The Qatar community

maintains its social cohesion through powerful family relations, which perform both formal and informal social control tasks. People observe social order through their duty to protect their family name and community honour in a collective manner (Dehpour, 2025). Qataris along with non-Qatari residents maintained their societal values during the FIFA World Cup to represent themselves well to the global audience, and this demonstrated how familial bonds help prevent criminal behaviour.

Such family structures are especially valuable during international events for the country under consideration, in this case, Qatar. With the focus of the global community fixed on the country, the protection of a safe and friendly environment was an imperative, not a luxury. This societal responsibility is even more heightened with large gatherings, like the FIFA World Cup, which attract large numbers of international tourists and visitors (Bantekas, 2023). In the same vein, upholding Qatari families' key values, like trust, respect, and mutual responsibility, is viewed as playing an important role in the ability of the country to create a secure environment when there is growing attention around the world.

In this regard, both biological and non-biological relationships in Qatar have a two-fold importance (Bantekas, 2023). In this respect, they play an intermediary role of propagating the culture and social standards within a society that frowns upon unlawful activities. In another respect, they build an environment of security that is not confined to the state law and police forces (Gultom & Landepasa, 2024). People living in the community are aware of their companions' actions and take responsibility for their children and youth, their grandparents, and their fellow citizens to enhance the security and stability within the society during crucial events.

However, the given norms of society as endorsed by families, ensures that people stay protected and support each another. As reputation is based on family behaviour, community members are more likely to be oriented towards order and security. The values of respect and responsibility foster a shared cultural commitment to policing; people view neighbourhoods as their own and feel a duty to support the police and collectively monitor any signs of disorder (Gultom & Landepasa, 2024). This culturally socialised setup of family, the individual, and other people in society minimises opportunities for crime and reinforces public safety. Therefore, one can conclude that the factors of a kinship network and the cultural expectations of the Qatari population are significant. They are called upon in the formulation of the nation's policies as they relate to crime control especially when extra caution is due during events of significant importance such as mega-events (Mutz et al., 2023). Thus, the values characterising Qatari society are an integral part of the family in which crime prevention is ensured through

both material security solutions and the spiritual principles of social justice, respect for others, and shared responsibility (Mutz et al., 2023). The combination of those factors relates to Qatar's specific context, which demonstrates how commitments and norms may decrease criminality and increase the safety and hospitality of a country when hosting global events, such as the FIFA World Cup.

#### **7.4 Social Expectations and Reputation Management**

The second component of the framework presented in Figure 7.1 concerns social expectations and reputation management. In Qatari society, reputation transcends individual concerns and becomes deeply embedded in the collective identity, the question of reputation in Qatari society exceeds individual experience and is transformed into an integral part of the nationality. It is complemented by the culture of honour and respect that exists in the daily life of any Qatari citizen (Abdul Rehman & Jebril, 2025). In this regard, being well regarded is not only of importance to the individual but is important for the family, the tribe, and, consequently, the nation. Thus, community reputation is collective, which means that an individual's conduct is watched not only by family members but also by neighbours, peers, and other tribal members from different regions (Abdul Rehman & Jebril, 2025). This sociological theory underscores the importance of society and its impact on behaviour, especially during international events where intense pressure is put on people to adhere to the culture of the host society.

This is especially critical during the FIFA World Cup where the country in question seeks to portray itself as a friendly, safe, and culturally appealing host for the global audience. In the case of Qatar, this increased attention from the global community gives the notion that any mistreatment or criminal activity may focus attention not only on the individual but also on Qatari society (Zákravský, Gutiérrez-Chico & Pulleiro Méndez, 2024). It is understood that fear of public embarrassment or shame remains an essential factor provoking individuals into preserving the public image. In this way, the event not only depicts sports but is also a way whereby Qatari social order and hospitality are marketed to the global society.

Social expectations function as a basic cultural aspect within Qatari society, which helps explain societal control mechanisms. People follow these expectations to maintain behaviour in ways that support the cultural norms emphasising dedication, loyalty, and honesty (Alhakami, 2024). Within Qatari society, family reputation along with society-wide harmony stands as a fundamental priority. Honour as a concept emerges from personal and social environments to direct conduct that conforms to community expectations. National identity became more pronounced throughout the 2022 FIFA World Cup since the worldwide focus on

Qatar increased people's awareness of societal rules (Alhakami, 2024). The increased diligence in spotting suspicious behaviours prevented damage to personal and national reputations, which consequently increased public security.

In Qatar, reputation value functions beyond individual benefits because residents understand it as an asset that enhances their family's reputation in addition to that of their tribe and of their nation. The behaviours of the society members in Qatar represent both their household and their entire country through a direct connection. The community approach to reputation prevents criminal activities because disobedient conduct damages the shared image of the family while affecting the reputation of the nation (Lee, 2023). The 2022 FIFA World Cup required a strong collaborative stance toward maintaining a good reputation because Qatar aimed to demonstrate its national culture together with hospitality standards and social values for audiences worldwide (Lee, 2023). Both local citizens and international guests strongly dedicated themselves to upholding Qatar's international image; this decreased criminal activities because dangerous conduct could harm the country's worldwide reputation.

During the 2022 FIFA World Cup, crime prevention received support through reputation management because of the traditional cultural norms in Qatar (Qira, 2023). People from Qatar and international guests alike felt a responsibility for maintaining a positive reputation because they understood their actions would be evaluated globally. As a result of this consciousness, people behaved according to the social standards and customs throughout the host nation. During the 2022 World Cup, the spotlight on Qatar intensified the standards of national responsibility which made the event attendee responsible for protecting the country's collective image (Setiawati & Roziqin, 2023). These social value systems led both individuals and the entire event toward enhanced security while influencing their conduct at the global level.

Social norms in Qatar also contribute significantly to the development of togetherness in not only facing but also tackling challenges equally. The cultural norms in an organisation nurture a culture that makes people accountable to themselves as well as to society in general. These expectations are developed from childhood, through the family, schools, and other social affiliations (Zákravský, Gutiérrez-Chico & Pulleiro Méndez, 2024). Thus, there is a well-established belief among the Qatari population that measures taken in the public domain during such events as the FIFA World Cup have a major impact on society. This makes it easier to manage antisocial behaviours as the community, as a holistic entity, continually strives to identify those who display such negative behaviours. This complements formal security

mechanisms, providing an oversight of criminal activity that deters others from becoming involved in unlawful acts.

In conflict resolution, reputation and concern about others' perceptions also play a significant role. For that purpose, Qatari society values maintaining social harmony and individuals are always expected to avoid provoking or quarrelling with others in a manner that may bring shame to the family (Al-Kuwari et al., 2024). Since no one wants to be rejected or talked about in a negative way, the chances of engaging in antisocial activities are restricted. In this regard, the 2022 FIFA World Cup became the stage where the ethos and the culture of community of Qatar is performed, where people are encouraged to work for the welfare of the society at large and not for their personal gain only.

In this type of setting, as with any other global event held in Qatar, it is important to appreciate the notion of social awareness where both the locals as well as the visitors are fully aware of the cultural implications of their behaviours (Al-Kuwari, 2024). Because of the large influx of international media and tourists during such events, there is pressure on the individual to protect their reputation and image based on how they conduct themselves. This focus of attention serves as a reminder for every spectator and resident that they are contributing towards the representation of Qatar's image as a safe, civilised, and secure country (Abdul Rehman & Jebri, 2025). Therefore, the maintenance of social expectations and the global image could guarantee that no criminal activities would mar the event and so Qatar would be presented as a country capable of hosting such a big event while retaining its ethical culture.

Specifically, the combination of familial pressure, reputation value, and respect for others' property in Qatari society minimised offending and drug consumption, as these activities would result in individuals and their families being considered social outcasts, reducing the need for legal penalties and enforcement of such acts during the 2022 FIFA World Cup (Ghobain, 2024). The social process of recognising the need to have a good reputation in society acts as a restraint on the individual hence making everyone become disciplined to avoid jeopardising the safety of the entire society and making the nation safe for all (Ghobain, 2024). Reputation is a strong motivation for decision-making, thus the continued building of this culture of citizens' cooperation with and respect for one another to maintain a harmonious society is paramount during such events.

## 7.5 Community Cohesion and Informal Surveillance

Building on the cultural commitment and social expectations discussed in the previous sections, Figure 7.1 identifies community cohesion and informal surveillance as the third framework component. This section examines how Qatar's cultural tradition of hospitality (Diyafa) creates an environment where community members actively participate in maintaining security.

The aspect of surveillance during large global events does not end at the formal and informal levels but is complemented by Qatar's cultural tradition of hospitality (Marshall, 2013; Clutter et al., 2019). Qatari society has always appreciated the significance of hospitality as one of the most important societal pillars due to the existence of the concept of Diyafa (Foley & Piper, 2024). This cultural value goes a step beyond the mere show of hospitality, and during the 2022 FIFA World Cup, it became a culture whereby visitors and guests could feel safe. To be a host during the 2022 FIFA World Cup meant that Qatari citizens were duty-bound by their global reputation and were personally responsible for the experiences felt and the security needed by foreign visitors (Foley & Piper, 2024). This cultural value not only provides an environment for such incidents to thrive but also compels every individual to be part of the responsibility for tamping down on occurrences such as crimes.

This integrated security approach reached peak success because community engagement proved to be an integral part of the system. As part of their cultural identity, Qataris show strong hospitality and respect toward others, so their citizens willingly helped maintain public order. The 2022 FIFA World Cup in Qatar benefited from community security initiatives that served as a crucial safeguard for both residents and visitors (Al Mulla, 2024). People living in the area showed strong dedication to visitor protection through their voluntary role of reporting unusual conduct while maintaining active surveillance of their surroundings. The combined effect of these societal norms and cultural traditions alongside security protocols strengthened the existing measures thereby reducing crime occurrence in the area.

Mega-events such as the FIFA World Cup offer worldwide visibility that generates both security risks and chances for growth. The international media attention emphasises security obligations but also allows the host country to present its cultural heritage and societal traditions to the world (Al Mulla, 2024). The maintenance of public security using security measures in Qatar succeeded because of the country's focus on social values and family connections as well as community expectations together with the desire to protect its reputation value. During the 2022 FIFA World Cup, Qatar used the sporting event to demonstrate its dedication to public safety alongside exceptional hospitality and its secure management of

public order (Knott et al., 2024). The combination of security measures that reflected cultural values demonstrated to other countries how they could implement global events while protecting their social structures.

Identification with the society and with the corresponding cultural values as elements of social capital is most clearly seen in the adoption of the principles of tolerance and hospitality when interacting with the foreign visitors in Qatar (Shifman et al., 2025). The FIFA World Cup is an embodiment of a global culture, meaning that it pulls together people from different cultures to the host country; therefore, Qatar's cultural framework was the cornerstone in the realisation of successful multiculturalism. This type of behaviour was mutual and therefore both local people and tourists respected each other which supported the maintenance of social order as individuals adhered to societal norms (Shifman et al., 2025). Even more significant was the sense of a combined obligation and desire for safety embedded in social interactions sourced from Qatar's cultural foundations of respect, honour, and human dignity.

Indeed, the role of social accountability in the Qatari context is to enhance both the formal and informal security strategies. As for the normative culture expectations in Qatar, one of the most important aspects is to behave in a way that protects the honour of the family, tribe, and nation. This social responsibility is taken all the way into the community level where people are expected to play their part in maintaining security (Abdul Rehman & Jebril, 2025). This model changes the perception of society to be on the lookout for potential criminal activity and to cooperate with the police whenever they encounter such circumstances. This social contract was, however, most apparent during the World Cup, as every individual was extra careful to avoid engaging in any act that would tarnish the image of the nation on the world stage.

Thus, cultural commitment works hand in hand with the forms of religious security measures that the Qatari people practise. Law enforcement bodies are integrated into Qatari society by earning the society's respect for authority and the legal system as nearly sacrosanct (Abdul Rehman & Jebril, 2025). This cultural conformity with the rule of law enhances the efficiency of measures that are undertaken in the FIFA World Cup as people respect laws and cooperate with the security forces. A key reason here is Qataris cultural values, especially the aspects of reputation and associated fear of disgrace (Grix, Dinsmore & Brannagan, 2023). Therefore, when formal security is embraced and coupled with cultural norms and values that frown upon acts that dishonour the country, there is a strong stance that criminal activities will not be tolerated during any international event taking place in the country.

Finally, the involvement of the entire society, the respect for culture, the regularity in enforcing the measures, and the understanding of cultural differences mean the organised multiple levels of security work efficiently to reduce and control crime in a society. The cultural values of Qatar are easily recognisable and significant for understanding the country's security situation: family ties, respect for the authorities, and a sense of community all imply that the public is security-competent, and that the cultural aspect and security structure observed during the 2022 FIFA World Cup resulted in the success of managing such large events at a higher level (Grix, Dinsmore & Brannagan, 2023). Qatar's successful hosting of the World Cup and the much lower crime rates and excellent security implications show that the use of cultural values to improve security in the 21<sup>st</sup> century is an effective solution for any country. This approach to security not only improved the effectiveness of the measures against crime but also strengthened the declared Qatari vision.

The case of commitment to cultural importance in combination with security measures during the 2022 FIFA World Cup provides a good example of the role of cultural continuity in the dynamics of public security (Al-Neama, 2024). The issue of family and community responsibility ensured everyone had a personal duty to sustain protective measures during the event. Perhaps, the most important factor established here is the common ownership of protection which entailed that all the community, included the leaders, local people, and even their government, expected conformity with societal laws and safety measures (Al-Neama, 2024). Consequently, the specific combination of formally enforced security with culturally grounded forms of informal policing made up the cornerstone of the Qatari crime control during the World Cup.

In addition, the involvement of the family in Qatari culture results in their ability to act against crime during the 2022 FIFA World Cup. It is also important to note that the 'family' extends beyond the nuclear family; and includes affiliated tribes and nearby close-knit groups of people (Nite, Ballouli & Nauright, 2024). This extended concept of family and community was shown to strengthen and foster the social fabric of Qatar. For example, the citizens were inspired to report unusual activities or conducts that may have compromised the image or security of the community in any way (Nite, Ballouli & Nauright, 2024). This commitment to family and the welfare of the community as a unit ensured that there was an alert and conscious embracement of culture in the various establishments in the city.

One of the areas in the cultural dimension that contributed to the enhancement of the security measures in Qatar was reputation management. Perhaps the reason why the concept of reputation is highly esteemed in Qatari culture is because it belongs not only to the individual

but also to their family, tribe, and nation (Grassi, 2023). This type of culture was helpful in discouraging cases of crime during the 2022 FIFA World Cup because people were very aware of how they would be identified by their family and the entire nation. Thus, everyone had an interest in following the acceptable and legal behavioural patterns, which contributed to the reduction in the crime rate during the event (Grassi, 2023). The unity of purpose of the people of Qatar to ensure that Qatar remains safe at any cost when hosting international events was enough to discourage any action that would jeopardise the safety or the security of the event.

Another factor that supported the interaction between cultural values and security measures was the culturally sensitive officers, mainly those belonging to the law enforcement agencies. Besides their role of keeping law and order within the State of Qatar, the police and other law enforcement authorities aimed to show that their actions met the perceived cultural requirements among the Qatari population (Flores et al., 2025). They were trained to have a respectful demeanour, no matter whom they are dealing with; be it a citizen of the country or an international visitor, they had to consider certain cultural facts. This sought to minimise any disconnect between the Qatari residents and the security measures taken within the area, and for visitors feel protected in the same way as locals (Flores et al., 2025). The incorporation of the cultural elements increased understanding between the people and the police through better security strategies, and hence, this improved the security policy implementation.

Alongside military security, there are other types of security that need to be implemented as a protective measure, especially hospitality security in Qatar. Qatari culture is traditionally very hospitable, and this was evident to both citizens and foreign visitors during the period of the World Cup (Gutiérrez-Chico & Pulleiro Méndez, 2023). Demonstrating the core values such as commitment to hospitality ensures that the visitors are welcomed and treated equally with respect while in the country. This cultural foundation was critical for the 2022 FIFA World Cup, as the country hosted large numbers of visitors from different cultures from all over the globe (Gutiérrez-Chico & Pulleiro Méndez, 2023). Qatar was able to effectively mix the two, that is, hospitality with security, to ensure that the security aspect was achieved while, at the same time, creating a safe and hospitable environment for any person attending the event.

This again boosted the aspects of hospitality, culture, and security, as intercultural relations between the natives and strangers were promoted. These interactions that occurred and were primarily characterised by mutual respect and an understanding of each other's position, were instrumental in influencing the perceived safety or otherwise of the event (Rookwood, 2024). For the international visitors, the establishment of a voice whereby they

interacted directly with Qatari people in an officially acceptable manner not only improved their experience but also developed a notion of safety and reliability in the project (Rookwood, 2024). The civilised interaction between cultures eradicated any kind of barriers between the two economically, thus improving the security status of any product.

In addition, a culture of communal harmony and respect for the authorities reinforced efforts to maintain safety by enhancing the effectiveness of formal security measures. To achieve this, it was essential for enforcement officers to demonstrate respect for Qatari culture's values (Kokholm, Lott & Johansen, 2024). This approach ensured that any measures aimed at enhancing security were not only widely accepted but also perceived as the collective effort of every member of society. Recognising that national securitisation was a collective priority, citizens widely regarded compliance as appropriate. This, in turn, ensured that everyone was prepared to contribute fully to the enforcement of security (Kokholm, Lott & Johansen, 2024). The outcome, therefore, was an effective and efficient security setting that consisted of top-down and bottom-up measures to ensure everyone felt secure.

The outcomes of the security measures implemented in the Qatar as the host nation during the 2022 FIFA World Cup football matches also underlined the effectiveness of community participation in addressing the problem of crime (Al-Tamimi, Amin & Zarrinabadi, 2023). Thus, the support of an active community in maintaining public order was just as crucial an aspect of security as the formal security forces. Members of the community played a huge role as informants, as ordinary citizens were involved in observing and/or reporting of suspicious characters in the vicinity or were obeying societal expectations of proper conduct (Al-Tamimi, Amin & Zarrinabadi, 2023). Thus, the increased use of the community engaged in security measures, the effect of the presence of police patrols, and the incorporation of Qatari cultural elements significantly helped in preventing crimes that were reported during the event.

It can be concluded that Qatar's focus on cultural values and community harmony made positive changes in the security outlook long after the 2022 FIFA World Cup. The successful management of security and the preservation of the country's image, which was achievable thanks to the results of the event, proved the need to deepen the meaning of cultural commitment in the process of strengthening safety at mega-events (Kearns et al., 2024). The experience of the 2022 FIFA World Cup can be used to guide other countries to employ cultural assimilation in security without changing the friendly and welcoming environment that every global event should have.

Thus, the concept of culture and the values of togetherness, family honour, and communal integrity were instrumental in ensuring the success of Qatar's security policy during

the 2022 FIFA World Cup. Thus, securing the values of the corresponding Qatari culture as part of both the formal and informal security policies, the country provided an environment that was objectively safe from criminals and that was like the perception of security that foreign visitors and guests could experience in their home countries (Hussain & Cunningham, 2024). Therefore, one can conclude that the integration of cultural commitment with security planning provides useful lessons that can be extended to other countries that are hosting mega-events, as there is much more to the issues of security than those elements solely related to technical physical security measures that can and should be learned from countries hosting mega-events.

### **7.6 Formal Security Mechanisms**

The final component of the framework presented in Figure 7.1 addresses formal security mechanisms. While the preceding sections examined culturally embedded informal controls, this section explores how formal security measures including technology, surveillance systems, and law enforcement integrate with Qatar's cultural values to create a comprehensive security approach.

The 2022 FIFA World Cup in Qatar offered a distinct occasion to study how cultural values and security procedures interacted with each other. The policy for securing the event stemmed from merging cultural values into official security standards to create a systematic defence strategy that fit within the cultural fabric of the country (Setiawati & Roziqin, 2023). Law enforcement agencies together with security organisations used the focus on family values and the importance of reputation alongside public expectations as part of their strategies for preventing crime and maintaining community order. This security system formed when law enforcement joined forces with community observation and communal responsibility resulting in an environment where criminal activity became less prevalent. In this regard, the enforcement of cultural standards as well as strict adherence to the formal security measures was observed to be a highly effective policy in the provision of safety and security for the event.

The cooperation of formal and informal security measures during the 2022 FIFA World Cup was not about amalgamation whereby the two are placed side by side; rather, it was the synchronisation of both types of security that were deemed to increase the benefits of the two. Law enforcement officers, security staff, and other security measures including police cameras and biometric recognition systems were considered essential for immediately securing areas continually frequented by people and during main events (Kearns et al., 2024). These measures were accompanied by modern systems of security monitoring, and with their help, potential

threats could be immediately detected and eliminated. Furthermore, all those formal mechanisms were clearly visible to the local citizens and those who came to the event to watch, thus enhancing the feeling of security throughout. Police presence had a deterrent effect to potential law breakers, implying that the law would not be broken since there were police officers in the area.

Conversely, the informal surveillance, something formal security forces could not offer, was another strength of the dual approach. Regarding personal security, the Qatari population's culture of communal responsibility and hospitality towards guests was reflected in the emphasis on safety within public spaces (Bo et al., 2023). Most members of the local community were not only conscious of increased security threats during the event but were also involved in the surveillance of public areas. It required more than observation and staying alert about suspicious people and activities. This not only encompassed hospitality but also extended to proactive measures such as reporting suspicious activity, assisting lost tourists, and helping to manage crowds. Citizens may even be involved in calming tensions and de-escalating situations to prevent disturbances that might otherwise lead to violence. Such engagement demonstrates that the Qatari people valued collective well-being and consistently showed a willingness to work together to achieve it. (Bo et al., 2023). Thus, Qatari citizens provided an informal level of security for the event and felt that they were personally responsible for extending the security beyond the formal arrangements.

A key factor that helped the security forces achieve the desired results during the 2022 FIFA World Cup was the public trust in the police. This was specifically due to the confidence in the police that had been built through the previous good-natured police- public interface and the mechanisms for acknowledging that authority (Haut, 2024). As identity and community are of high importance in Qatari society, the police were not viewed as a law enforcement body isolated from the community but instead were considered a part of society. The police-community relations, in Qatari society, were framed in such a manner that both the security forces and civilians were looking forward to the common goal of keeping law and order within the society.

The adoption of real-time innovations in the country also helped to improve the security systems and frameworks of Qatar. Techniques such as facial recognition technology, ALPR (automatic licence plate recognition) technology, and the utilisation of drones helped the authorities to control the crowds and obtain the necessary intelligence (Hyndman, Lapsley & Philippou, 2024). These systems offered a sense and compiled time data regarding the crowd behaviour in the area to help the authorities remain one step ahead of any eventuality as far as

security was concerned. For instance, through predictive analytics, the security forces were able to use maps to detect some bottlenecks, so they could preventatively post their security forces, hence avoiding potential issues. Moreover, these technologies facilitated tracking movements, detecting changes, and most importantly, investigating any disturbances in real-time, thus guaranteeing that any unlawful activities were dealt with (Hyndman, Lapsley & Philippou, 2024). The combination of technology and people's intelligence in the Qatari approach predetermined a flexible and efficient security system that could cope with a range of incidents.

Most importantly, the combinations of security structures helped in the formation of a thorough continuity of security processes. Thus, the concept of a socio-political structure was complemented by the campaign's function of other formal security forces in controlling large-scale and extensive interventions in violent situations, as well as by the community vigilance that afforded prompt reactions to smaller, but no less threatening, signs of violence (Menaker, Sheptak & Zhang, 2024). Consequently, this continuity was particularly relevant in the areas or neighbourhoods that were not necessarily monitored constantly. People who lived around these areas were able to prevent the occurrence of such incidents since they better understood the people and this community. It also helped enhance the security in terms of territory because the general population gained a sense of security due to the concept that safety was everyone's business.

Another reason for the integration of formal and informal security forces was the situation related to the preparation for the organisation of such a significant event as the FIFA World Cup in Qatar. Thus, the scale of protection measures had to be correlated to the growing number of tourists arriving from other countries and regions of the world (Menaker, Sheptak & Zhang, 2024). This kind of security measure made the visitor feel welcome and secure since they were aware security was enhanced by both professional security agencies and members of the public.

Thus, an interplay between the formal and informal processes was further evidence of the Qatari model being a successful attempt to moderate traditionalism and emerging security trends. In many cultures, the formal systems of security are not well accepted, as they are considered to hinder the freedom of the people. Both in practice and in theory, such formalisms were naturalised in Qatar because of the authoritarian society's values of obedience and communitarianism (Ilevbare & McPherson, 2025). Consequently, people did not perceive the security forces and the police as oppressive and far removed from society but rather viewed

them as one of many social structures. This made it possible for both the formal and informal security measures to be properly synchronised as a way of increasing security at the event.

One of the critical factors that determined the security during the 2022 FIFA World Cup was the involvement of local communities and pressure groups. Such organisations, which originated from cultural social parameters and the pursuit of collaborative responsibility, were the main counterparts in the process of ensuring security (Ilevbare & McPherson, 2025). In this way, informed groups had been cooperating with police forces to ensure that the security practices that were implemented were culturally sensitive. This enabled them to give local input that would enhance the knowledge of the police force regarding the security concerns of various areas of Qatar (Aneke, 2025). Besides, these organisations played the significant role of mediating between the official police force and citizens to guarantee that the security applied was both courteous and appropriate to the local culture.

Another important factor that became apparent after the event is community-based security. Apart from protecting the people during the FIFA World Cup, the working of both official and informal security structures helped construct long-term social trust and integration in the community. Through these combined efforts, it was established that cooperation, respect for different cultures, and the use of current and advanced technologies can ensure the prevention of crime and the provision of security to the public (Aneke, 2025). These positive results could be used as an example for other nations which are hosting major events of this nature, where security could be maintained, cultural sensitivity could also be observed.

### **7.6.1 Implementing Security and Surveillance**

The blending of the formal and informal security strategies to provide security during FIFA World Cup 2022 in Qatar produced a strong and viable security network. Even though there were formal structures in place, which included policing as well as the provision and establishment of surveillance technologies, the efforts were complemented by the support of the local community to successfully tackle the problem (Bouandel & James, 2024). The cultural values discussed include the commitment to the conventional customs of Qatar community, the close relationships with family and friends, social expectations, and the reputation that everyone wishes to have in society also formed the basis of this conversation. In this case, members of the public willingly embrace security measures they consider cultural since, they can easily gain an understanding and support (Bouandel & James, 2024). In Qatar, for instance, influence brought an extremely high level of public compliance, which enhanced the

functionality of the security measures, and at the same time, there was an appreciation of the measures that had been put in place.

In this case, technology held more importance in ensuring that security measures were put in place during the 2022 World Cup (O'Carroll, 2024). Other sophisticated technologies like face recognition, drones, and crowd analysis greatly helped the authorities to monitor the crowds and threats in real-time. These technologies were intended to make policing more efficient and to reduce the possible chances of security breaches. However, it must be noted that the effectiveness of these systems was not based solely on the technology that was implemented but also depended on the public's faith in the authorities (O'Carroll, 2024). In the case of Qatar, the frameworks of respect for authority as well as a collective responsibility, which have always been valued in the society, complemented both the formal and informal security measures that used these technologies.

Beyond advanced technology, police presence during World Cup matches was a spearhead for these security strategies. The majority of police officers and security personnel were posted near to the event venues and other sensitive areas to observe for any emerging problems (Ekren & Anagnostopoulos, 2023). This also served an important function of reassuring the public that their safety was a major concern. In addition, deploying locally based police officers who had received training incorporating cultural aspects fostered a sense of trust between law enforcement and the indigenous population (Ekren & Anagnostopoulos, 2023). Such cultural sensitisation of security personnel meant that people would conform to cultural expectations and societal norms when dealing with officers, thus improving security.

On the ground, neighbourliness combined with the informal observation of other community members contributed to a sense of inherent security. This was reinforced by perspectives shared by heads of families and leaders of various groups within the community. In Qatar, societal leaders bore an elevated sense of social responsibility, which encouraged widespread commitment to ensuring the safety of the event. People in the community also supported these efforts by reporting suspicious incidents or actions to the police (Duval, 2023). There was also informal surveillance of daily routines, with neighbours consistently watching over one another's well-being and contributing to the maintenance of order in social spaces. Beyond extending the reach of formal security measures, this grassroots engagement united people in the shared responsibility of preserving order and safeguarding security during the event.

There were significant observations of informal security systems complementing formal police security measures especially in regions not easily accessible to the police force.

While professionals offered security for the police force in terms of technology and equipment to cover the major facilities and streets, the population covered the minor streets and outskirts of the city, as discussed in more detail below (Duval, 2023). Thus, this approach to security, which includes both formal and informal elements, succeeded in making the security scheme both broad and effective. The active participation of the community in maintaining security ensured that they owned the process of safety thereby enhancing the cultural values of the people during the 2022 World Cup and so improving security.

The key advantage of this integrated approach lay in its flexibility, enabling security measures to be adapted according to both location and the specific circumstances. Though police forces as well as surveillance technologies were useful in public places, the informal networks were vital to meet specific needs in certain zones (Bean, 2024). For instance, in residential settings or events or meetings in small areas, people in the community offered informal supervision and reduced security risks, such as rapid detection of vandalism. The ability to implement specific security measures flexibly, supported by both formal and informal mechanisms, ensured a balance between control and adaptability, resulting in efficient crime prevention throughout the event. (Bean, 2024).

This approach indicates that the integrated security model also resulted in rapid and coordinated response to address security threats. If community members reported disturbance, police and security agencies could investigate the matter by combining their technical expertise combined with community the information about the place and situation (Richardson, 2024). This supported the minimisation of threats and having active community surveillance developed trust in the security forces among the community. These positive attitudes greatly supported the safety of the 2022 FIFA World Cup, as the public trusted the security measures and contributed by reporting any suspicious situation they may have observed.

This synergy between the informal and formal security strategies also played a part in improving the overall sense of community. This led to the provision of security by residents who were informed about their security duties and responsibilities by the Qatari government (Richardson, 2024). In this way, the security matters were not seen as a problem that had to be solved by just a few people but as a problem that concerned everyone. The role of ordinary citizens in security and their commitment to culture and traditions ensured that they embraced the occasion and viewed the achievement of the event as being part of society's regeneration, and hence they promoted cultural values such as unity, trust, and mutual respect.

Finally, demonstrating the effectiveness of the integrated security model of Qatar during the 2022 FIFA World Cup provides a positive signal indicating that the security strategy

should correspond to the values of the host country's culture. The combination of the use of a police force and technological instruments, and watchfulness by the public helped reduce potential security risks and contributed to overall perceptions of safety at the event (Silva et al., 2023). These findings could be useful for future mega-events where success entails a combination of cultural aspects and security precautions to increase safety and involve the public. Thus, in future events, local communities' participation in the security system should enhance participants feelings of safety and ensure they feel secure and welcome.

To sum up, the security measures used during the 2022 FIFA World Cup in Qatar show how formal and informal security measures cooperate to safeguard citizens and property during the event. The result obtained through the joint work of the police, technical equipment, and citizens ensured that adequate security was provided for the police while respecting the traditions of the local community (Menaker, Sheptak & Zhang, 2024). It not only safeguarded individuals attending the events but also emphasised a significant contribution from the participation of members of Qatari society in the security measures. Hence, the Qatari experience needs to be viewed as an important benchmark for learning lessons when it comes to further global events of this nature as far as the implementation of security measures based on cultures and societal norms of the host countries is concerned.

## **7.7 Synthesis of Findings**

Having examined each component of the framework individually, this section synthesises the findings to demonstrate how the elements presented in Figure 7.1 operate as an integrated system. The following synthesis illustrates how cultural commitment, social expectations, community cohesion, and formal security mechanisms combined to create an effective crime prevention environment during the 2022 FIFA World Cup.

The research foundation built in this thesis demonstrates that cultural dedication functions as an essential element for preventing crimes during large international tournaments. Education on how deep cultural relationships shape human behaviour enables nations to design security programmes that are both effective and sensitive to local preferences. (Knott et al., 2024). The case of Qatar in the 2022 FIFA World Cup offers valuable lessons that can inform how other countries' norms and values related to family, expected behaviour, and reputation value can be used to improve safety conditions. This research establishes that cultural elements should be an integral part of security planning because they help create safety measures that fit social standards for successful mega-event execution.

The success of 2022 FIFA World Cup in Qatar demonstrates how culture contributes to the context of establishing the nation's strategies to diminish crime levels (Al-Emadi, Aref, and AlFara, 2023). Qatar's approach as defined here underlines the frameworks of culture including family, social pressures, and the need to maintain or create a good image. It is also insightful to note that these cultural aspects are crucial not only for minimising crime rates but also for making sure that between the people of Qatar, safety stands for more than simply reducing the crime rate. The people of this nation as well as those who came to watch the matches were specific regarding these values especially in the way they observed security measures as well as the cultural features that enhanced security.

It cannot be overemphasised just how significant the familial relationships are for the regulation of the society's behavioural standards (Lansford et al., 2020). In Qatari society, even a large family includes not only the direct relatives, but everyone who is in some way related to the family; one could say that everyone in Qatar forms a huge family where each person is responsible for the welfare of all the others. This extended system of family ensures that any action, especially a criminal action, comes under the scrutiny of the society. Therefore, bringing stigma to the family would act as a major discouragement of such behaviours (Solaiman, 2023). Thus, these latent familial bonds play a vital role in preventing crime especially on special occasions such as the FIFA World Cup where individuals who deviate from this will have to deal with private remorse and public condemnation.

Another useful cultural belief is related to social accounting responsibility in Qatar, which also contributes to the control of crime. The culture in which criminal behaviours are seen as shameful for the community, influences the likelihood that people will try to preserve the image of the community (Lee, 2024). This structure of unity and everyone's responsibility in acting against crime not only reduces criminality but also serves as a reiteration of the common theme of collective contribution towards the wellbeing of the society. The incorporation of the values into practice ensures that the activities of both formal and informal control agencies are combined in eradicating crime either through public participation or the use of the law (Lee, 2024).

This assurance is further supported by the social norms within this model of operation to maintain the general welfare of all stakeholders (Heerdt and Roorda, 2023). The avoidance of social stigma, whereby people do not want to be shamed or to disgrace the family or the extended society means the individuals have high stakes to eschew any behaviours likely to bring shame to the society. As discussed in this thesis, this high regard for public decency was observed very keenly during the 2022 FIFA World Cup wherein both the inhabitants and

tourists knew and complied with Qatari norms (Heerdt & Roorda, 2023). These social pressures were further magnified by the desire of the leadership and the authorities to represent Qatar's values to the global society. This in turn, led the community to accept the responsibility for protecting and promoting safety as an ultimate priority.

In addition to the above, Qatari legislation is strongly synchronised with culture to maintain law and order. The nation has stringent laws, which stem from its culture as well as the religion, and thus, the nation has strong bureaucratic norms that help in ensuring the laws are followed (Al-Mohannadi, 2024). The efficiency of the legal system means that any cases of disruption of public order will always be dealt with constructively, hence increasing the deterrent factor of the Qatari laws. This legal provision assists the community to supplement the formal surveillance mechanisms at the community level, hence providing a competent level of security that is relevant to their culture (Al-Mohannadi, 2024). Thus, thanks to the correspondence of legal practices to the culture, Qatar guarantees the legal prevention of crime and the subsequent respect for its actions among the population.

The addition of cultural practices to these security protocols in the case of hosting the FIFA World Cup depicted another facet of how Qatar was embracing innovative ways of organising such major global events. The event also needed security measures that would be not only practical but also in tandem with the cultural norms in Qatar (Parvez, 2024). The key part good cooperation between the police, technical solutions, and the population - demonstrated how culture could be incorporated into anti-crime approaches. This model was a good example of security demonstrating not only the effectiveness of current technologies but also the culture in which they exist (Parvez, 2024). Thus, Qatar's experience of ensuring a low crime rate during such a significant global event is attributed to the approaches adopted, where proponents of the culture embraced the new concept of security innovation.

Apart from the cultural and familial ties and duties that were obvious in the organisation of the World Cup security, another factor that meant processes were successful was the consideration of reputation management ingrained in the Qatari culture (Alshakhsi et al., 2025). As established in this paper, the honour of the individual, the family, and nationhood is deeply ingrained in Qatari society, and this also applies to the security and order in the country. Qatari citizens were afraid of compromising the image of the state and ensured other people followed the rules of security and behaviour. This societal value as the fight for reputation is a strong inducement that eliminated any chances of criminal activities during the 2022 World Cup, making the event as secure as it was peaceful.

In addition, the role of cultural values in the prevention of crime in Qatar meant it was achieved by including the nation's residents. That is why Qatari citizens' informal surveillance system, helped in enhancing public order during the occasion. It also meant that the security was easier to achieve because local people were involved at a grassroots level, and power could be applied in a more finite and targeted way in liaison with the formal police force. These features of the local population made them highly responsible for maintaining the sense of order regardless of whether they were working in offices or belonged to other sectors of the population. This feature could be observed particularly during large celebrations, the participants of which included foreigners; the challenge required the security to be strengthened to ensure the control of the increasingly large crowds and to combat crime.

Another factor that contributed to the success of the security measures during the 2022 World Cup was public compliance with the police and other security agents. The police-people cooperation and the strict work of the security forces resulted in mutual trust and respect. In this manner, it was made ensured that the security provisions operated in harmony with the police force, where the community backed up the police. The compliance with security measures and volunteering to assist the police was due to civil obedience and the striving for a positive reputation for the country. It not only added a high level of security to the occasion but also made the tradition of dignity and responsibility of the community members vibrant.

Thus, the 2022 FIFA World Cup in Qatar is an excellent way of demonstrating how culture, tradition, and contemporary measures in security can serve to safeguard such large gatherings in the global scene. Some of the aspects that held the society together included family values, societal norms, and reputation as well as participating in communal activities that were organised with the aim of preventing criminal activities. This paper also shows that the cultural commitment of the Qatari people to prevent crime, the advanced strategies of modern governance, and high-tech security measures in the country give useful lessons for other nations in their quest to host international events while showcasing the host country's culture and ensuring the security of people living in and visiting the country.

#### **7.7.1 Disentangling Informal from Formal Social Control Mechanisms**

A critical methodological consideration in this research concerns how we can confidently attribute the crime-prevention outcomes observed during the 2022 FIFA World Cup to informal social control mechanisms, rather than to formal deterrence through policing and legal systems. This distinction is essential because both formal "police, surveillance, laws" and informal family bonds, cultural values, community monitoring mechanisms operated

simultaneously in Qatar. Several lines of evidence from this study support the argument that informal social control was the primary preventive mechanism, with formal control providing a complementary structural framework.

The primacy of informal social control in Qatari society is well-documented in regional scholarship. Al-Ghanim (2009) demonstrates that authority hierarchies based on kinship, age, and gender function as primary mechanisms for behavioural regulation in Gulf societies, creating informal control systems that operate independently of formal legal structures. These kinship-based hierarchies establish behavioural expectations through relational obligations and family accountability rather than through statutory requirements or legal sanctions. Alshawi and Gardner (2013) extend this analysis, showing that tribal identity continues to serve as a foundational mechanism of social organisation in contemporary Qatar despite rapid modernisation, indicating that traditional informal control structures based on tribal and family affiliation persist alongside and often supersede formal state institutions in influencing behavioural norms.

Recent ethnographic research confirms this pattern, with Al-Ghanim et al. (2023) demonstrating that 'social structures are a key factor in determining' behavioural patterns in Qatar, wherein family-based and community-based regulatory mechanisms remain the primary determinants of acceptable behaviour even in contemporary society. These mechanisms function through social expectations and collective accountability rather than legal sanctions. Official cultural documentation further reinforces this understanding, identifying that 'family values, community ties, and hospitality are among the most essential values in local society' (Ministry of Culture, Qatar), indicating that these informal mechanisms constitute the foundational regulatory framework through which social order is maintained. Collectively, this scholarly evidence establishes that in Qatari society, informal social control mechanisms rooted in family bonds, kinship structures, and community expectations function as the primary mode of behavioural regulation, with formal legal systems serving a secondary, reinforcing role.

The findings of this study align precisely with these established patterns of informal control in Qatari society. Participants consistently attributed their compliant behaviour to informal social mechanisms rather than formal legal deterrence. PR15 explicitly stated: *"It was not just about the legal consequences of my actions; it could also disappoint my family or ruin our reputation"* (Chapter 6, Section 6.5), directly distinguishing between formal legal consequences and informal family-based sanctions. Similarly, PR17 explained: *"In Qatar, we do not need a person to tell us what is right or wrong all the time. We already have established rules where everyone knows what to do and in case you defy the rules, you are not only going*

*against the law but also against your religion and your family principles"* (Chapter 6, Section 6.3). This statement demonstrates that behavioural regulation occurs through internalised family and religious principles, with the participant explicitly positioning these informal mechanisms as primary *"we do not need a person to tell us"* And formal law as secondary.

This pattern of participant attribution mirrors the documented dominance of informal control mechanisms in Qatari society identified by Al-Ghanim (2009), Alshawi and Gardner (2013), and Al-Ghanim et al. (2023). The consistency between participant accounts and established scholarly understanding of Qatari social control mechanisms provides strong evidence that the compliance observed during the 2022 FIFA World Cup resulted primarily from informal social control rather than formal legal deterrence. PR11's observation that *"Our family teachings are the core of our morality, and this ensures we do right by others"* (Chapter 6, Section 6.3) exemplifies this dynamic, attributing moral behaviour to family socialisation an informal mechanism rather than to legal instruction or fear of formal sanctions.

It should be acknowledged that formal and informal controls operate synergistically rather than in isolation. Qatar's legal framework and visible security presence established baseline expectations and structural conditions within which informal controls could operate effectively. However, the convergence of evidence from established regional scholarship documenting the primacy of kinship-based and family-based control mechanisms in Gulf societies (Al-Ghanim, 2009; Alshawi & Gardner, 2013; Al-Ghanim et al., 2023) and from participant accounts consistently attributing compliance to family honour, reputation, and community expectations rather than legal consequences demonstrates that informal social control was the primary active mechanism driving crime prevention outcomes during the 2022 FIFA World Cup. This finding has important implications for understanding Social Control Theory's application in mega-event contexts, suggesting that formal controls are most effective when embedded within and reinforced by robust informal social control systems rooted in cultural values and kinship structures.

The observation of the key principles of cultural values within the country demonstrates how Qatar managed to hods a successful FIFA World Cup 2022 but also asserted the nation's position in preserving the cultural heritage and maintaining the safety of Qatari society. This combination of culture and security shows how cultures can be incorporated into a paradigm when selecting locations for future events by aiming for zero crime while maintaining respect for the cultures of people of other nations.

## 7.8 Implications for Security Strategies in Mega-events

The research seeks to examine how cultural norms and societal perceptions influence and transform patterns of criminal behaviour. Focusing on crimes against the person during the 2022 FIFA World Cup, this study tries to identify the elements that led to the success of this event in Qatar.

The analysis of cultural factors affecting crime prevention in mega-events needs to focus on the ways cultural norms augment the operational effectiveness of security procedures. Security at the FIFA World Cup in Qatar was maintained through strong familial ties combined with social expectations alongside the value placed on community reputation, which ensured order was maintained during events (Beissel et al., 2024). It was found that when cultural components match security protocols, they create a unified local community commitment to security responsibilities. The public takes an active role in maintaining security through both intentional citizens monitoring along with ordinary social conduct, which helps to reduce criminal activity in the community. Hence, security measures become an integral part of the social contract because cultural alignment presents them as native elements instead of external requirements (Beissel et al., 2024). The event becomes safer through the assistance of the community when all members work together to protect it.

Media plays a crucial role in forming public understanding regarding criminal activities that take place during, for instance, international sport events. Media presentations about crime and safety factors directly impact public views regarding the potential risks found in such big gatherings. The media achieved an essential equilibrium regarding safety issues during the 2022 FIFA World Cup (Trusiani & D'Onofrio, 2024). Extensive media reports about Qatar's surveillance tools and police force together with crowd management strategies helped the public attending the World Cup feel secure about event protection. When media outlets exaggerate rare crime reports, it boosts risk levels among attendees thereby generating unjustifiable public fear (Wippel, 2023). Thus, event organisers need to understand how media coverage affects public security perception since this understanding influences both attendee feelings of safety and their willingness to follow security systems.

For this purpose, it must be understood that the security measures for mega-events must be responsive to changes in perception influenced by the media coverage. Security forces who engage in open communications with the public will counter the harmful impact of sensational media coverage. When giving out information regarding the situation and responding to security concerns on the ground, the relevant authorities must continue to command public confidence (Wippel, 2023). The partnership of security forces with media organisations

delivering precise unbiased reporting about protective measures will help eliminate unjustified public fears. A collective approach between these three groups promotes better relationships, which leads to enhanced safety throughout event areas.

The framework presented in Figure 7.1 offers a replicable model for future mega-event hosts. By adapting the core components cultural commitment, social expectations, community cohesion, and formal security mechanisms to their own cultural contexts, other nations can develop similarly effective security strategies that respect local values while ensuring public safety.

The cultural understanding behind security measures determines how effectively they prevent international visitors and residents from feeling alienation. Qatar united traditional respect with modern security technology to build a security system that incorporated cultural understanding through event planning (Sons, 2023). Security staff underwent training whereby they learned both standard law enforcement methods and cultural sensitivity because this knowledge helped them maintain respectful relationships with the resident population and foreign visitors during their official duties. The combination of security protocols that matched host and international visitor cultural expectations made Qatar achieve security alongside hospitality throughout the tournament (Sons, 2023). This methodology helped reduce security protocol tensions that could have formed because of strict or inappropriate cultural security rules.

Incorporation of cultural sensitivity into the security measures implemented during the FIFA World Cup 2022 also has further implications for future mega-events. World events of increasing scale and international importance require security practices that take culture into consideration because this need will grow stronger in the future. Security requirements demand transformation through the understanding of multiple competing elements that include cultural ways of life alongside international demands and operational requirements for major events. Qatar's security model serves as a vital example for other nations, as it allows them to establish effective crime mitigation strategies that honour cultural values (Bazerbashi & Nguyen, 2023). These adaptations for security measures will make it possible to guarantee that subsequent mega-events are not only secure but also safe for all individuals in terms of respect and tolerance.

## **7.9 External Perceptions and their Influence on Safety Measures**

The feeling of safety or otherwise in the 2022 FIFA World Cup in Qatar were strongly influenced by images projected by the media (Elkahlout & Hedaya, 2024; Fonio and Pisapia,

2015). The promotion of Qatar as a secure country encouraging tourism and welcoming international visitors was at the heart of the country's plan to host such an important event. Nevertheless, positive, and negative media coverage of crime can amplify public perceptions of security. For instance, while the media reported that security at the event was stringent, they also highlighted rare incidents that could have led tourists to overestimate certain risks (Elkahlout & Hedaya, 2024). Such selective media framing, while instrumental in shaping public perceptions, plays a crucial role in balancing narratives. Organising an event of this scale requires projecting an image of basic security, which helps to counterbalance the euphoria and jubilation that characterised the earlier stages of the event (Boyle & Haggerty, 2009). The management of foreign visitors' perceptions of safety from media narratives remain a challenge to event organisers and security personnel.

During the 2022 World Cup in Qatar, the integration of cultural values into security measures was instrumental in enhancing safety solutions (Ismail, 2023). This was because intercultural interactions on the part of the Qatari authorities during the preparation and staging of the event were based on an understanding of cultural differences. Visitors were greeted as "honoured guests" which fostered a positive sentiment about security, especially for international visitors (Ismail, 2023). The research indicates that visitors who understood the culturally significant values of the host country were more inclined to follow the safety measures in place. In this context, we emphasise the importance of cultural receptiveness in organising transnational mega-events and explore how variations in protection expectations can foster cooperation between the police and the public in implementing measures to prevent criminal activity concerning security measures, the external perception of the city and concerns about international cross-cultural relations are also aspects of the broader social implications of such events (Seloom, 2024).

For instance, the way the Qatari authorities effectively introduced modern security measures while still conforming to the conventional Arab culture not only led to the country winning the bid for the FIFA World Cup but also charted a course for future international tournaments. Thus, having considered the local culture and laws as well as social standards in security planning, Qatar was able to achieve a form of security that was, at the same time, comprehensible and compatible with the local context (Seloom, 2024). The broader implications of this approach are essential since other nations that will host other mega-events can learn from Qatar to combine the cultural understanding of the locals with current advanced security measures, thus helping to improve the experience of visitors and residents alike.

However, the sense of safety in mega-events is not only created by material actors but is constituted by strong social and community relations. As for Qatar's social structure, it is based on such key values and attitudes as the importance of the family, collective obligation, and respect for the authorities, and these aspects contribute to strengthening the measures for security in general (Næss, 2023). These cultural attributes during the 2022 World Cup meant it was the community that took responsibility for ensuring that law and order was kept. People who lived within the community were more strategic, as they were part of the populace and would always be prepared to enforce safety measures and report cases of suspicious activities. This expanded on the levels of participation put in place by the formal security institutions and brought in an active check and balance to security enforcement by police forces (Næss, 2023). Therefore, making security the obligation not only of the police but of the people to ensure that the event was a success.

### **7.9.1 Assessing Impact and External Interaction**

The use of external factors for the implementation of security measures during the 2022 FIFA World Cup demonstrates that security at such events needs a combined effort. The reliability of social support systems helped make the security measures more effective through the transformation of social cohesion. Families, neighbours, and different community organisations helped to develop a safety net that avoided the alienation of individuals, which often results in deviated behaviour and criminality. Thus, through making people embrace the element of belonging and responsibility within the various networks, people were more willing to embrace societal set standards and security measures (Al-Muhannadi et al., 2024). This communal security was particularly important during the 2022 World Cup because it added to the security in so far as it could offer forms of observation.

Opportunity structure was also significant in crime prevention to enhance the security strategy of the Qatari government during the 2022 World Cup. The efforts to prevent crime were implemented by affecting the level of facility access regarding the area's most prone to crime so that measures could be put in place to minimise accessibility. This was made possible by access being allowed only at designated points; citizens and property were under surveillance and barriers to crime were created. Another benefit that was achieved through the creation of a secure environment and control of access to venues and facilities was that outbreaks of vandalism could be prevented, and, indeed, these did not happen in Qatar (Al-Muhannadi et al., 2024). The opportunities these structures provided, supported by formal

security measures and community policing, made it possible for there to be constant checks for any criminal activities.

The issue of polarity that involves finding a balance between the local and foreign cultures was another concern in the formulation of security policies. Because the 2022 World Cup was attended by people from different countries, it was essential for the Qatari authorities to observe their own culture while, at the same time, making visitors from other countries feel welcome in Qatar (Reiche, 2025). This was achieved primarily through maintaining open channels of communication. When making security arrangements, particular attention was given to ensuring that field operations adhered as closely as possible to local cultural norms while respecting the cultural differences of all participants. This had to be done within the appropriate standards of the culture of the local communities and other foreign countries to avoid any incidents as well as to foster unity among the masses without the fear of any breakdown of security.

The overall idea of security dynamics in the run up to the 2022 FIFA World Cup included the broad security promotion steps, including the annexation of security awareness activities as well as formal and informal security procedures. With the incorporation of cultural values, the active involvement of the community, and a well-developed mechanism of protection services that considered the peculiarities of the country and its traditions, Qatar was able to provide the population and guests of the country with effective security measures (Ishac, 2024). The commitment to culture and cultural norms meant the security could be effective for the foreign visitors, and at the same time, be aligned with the culture of the Qatari society. This integrated security model was the key to building up confidence in and a partnership between the community, the police, and the visitors in making the World Cup event successful and secure.

This thesis emphasises the value of community policing as one of the lessons learnt in organising security at the 2022 FIFA World Cup. Furthermore, inclusion of the public in security and making them vigilant to report any suspicious activities enhanced the work of the police and other security forces to minimise any risk of insecurity (Ishac, 2024). It should be noted that the community willingly and from within embraced the security measures; this can be attributed to the culture being deeply rooted in the society, and this made people take responsibility for ensuring that there was security in the community. In turn, not only were substantive security gains achievable but so were security measures that were regarded as corresponding to the people's culture.

Apart from community engagement, the Qatari authorities relied on technological measures to address issues of security during the 2022 World Cup. Advanced technologies like facial recognition technology and crowd management technologies gave real-time feeds to the authorities to enable them to act in the case of security threats (Zhang, 2024). These technologies were institutionalised for the surveillance of at-risk areas such as stadia and areas of free transport, so that the security forces could respond to any threat as soon as possible (Zhang, 2024). These technologies were implemented in harmony with the community-based security strategies; this developed a security system that was preventive and quick to act in the case of any incidents, thus reducing the incidence of crime during the event.

In addition, there was synergy between the different departments and agencies involved in the security of Qatar (Heerdt, 2023). It was clear that the local stakeholders were particularly involved in the planning and the implementation of the security objectives; the aim was to make sure that all the stakeholders were involved and that organised security procedures were able to address the concerns of the various social groups in the community. Having government, local organisations, and law enforcement agencies on board ensured that everyone took responsibility for security, which enhanced the security during the event (Heerdt, 2023). This way, everyone, including residents and visitors, felt they had an opportunity to ensure the security and safety of the event.

This was another advantage to the approach to security in Qatar, as the whole strategy provided the flexibility and manoeuvrability necessary for dealing with unexpected obstacles. The ever-changing security threats and conditions of mega-events such as the FIFA World Cup are such that the security of an event should be constantly reviewed (Richter & Al-Shami, 2024). Through constant cooperation between the authorities and officials from the police, the community leaders, and event organisers, Qatar was able to sufficiently address changes in the requirements for security (Richter & Al-Shami, 2024). Besides, by combining the culture of Qatari communities and incorporating technology, Qatar was able to handle any potential threats, thus guaranteeing the safety of all the participants.

Due to the increasing impacts of events happening worldwide, the factors regarding cultural aspects and community relations, as well as the supporting technology, will remain critical for maintaining order and safety (Lee, 2025).

Consequently, the application of external dynamics in relation to the security strategy of Qatar as the host country of 2022 FIFA World Cup was one of the factors that led to its success. The consideration of the local culture in combination with international standards shown by Qatar during this event was a clear commitment towards making the event safe and

welcoming. These different measures that were taken during the 2022 FIFA World Cup offer very important lessons for other nations planning to host any international events of such magnitude, as the event shows how security can be enhanced and cultural heritage preserved in a peaceful manner in as far as any event is concerned.

A crucial point of the strategy in Qatar is the concept that emerged of the combination of culture and technology in security processes. This means that with the help of modern technology, for instance, AI and predictive analytics, and by considering cultural and sociological factors in the security planning, security approaches can be developed that are efficient and culturally appropriate (Singh et al., 2025). This minimises the adverse effects that security might have on the host communities because the approach is not only sustainable but also ethical in that it supports further enhancement of security over the time of the host communities.

### **7.10 Deviance Deterrence and Engagement Magnetism: A Comprehensive Understanding**

Discussions on deviance deterrence in relation to the host country of the 2022 FIFA World Cup entail an assessment of SCT, community involvement, and security.

Furthermore, 'Engagement Magnetism' enhances the theory of deviance deterrence. This approach focuses on engaging people to direct them towards a correct course in society and relies on people's association with and commitment to good practice and common goals (Abouelomrin, 2024; Fonio & Pisapia, 2015). The cultural background that emphasises hospitality in addition to recognising the reciprocal dignity compelled both the residents as well as the foreign visitors to be part of the larger society in Qatar. Together with a keen focus on cultural values, which was touched upon earlier, the notion of inclusion was used as a lure to attract various people away from continuing with criminal activities and instead contributing to making the event as safe and successful as possible (Abouelomrin, 2024). Those who obtain the feeling of belonging to some value system will contribute to the recurrence of the accepted patterns of behaviour that support security and reject immoral behaviour.

The observer role of engagement magnetism was significantly manifested during the 2022 World Cup using public participation to maintain the security of the event (Al-Rawas, 2023). Culture as a form of social control upheld by the community significantly helped in discouraging deviance; security in the community is respected and maintained by conformity to acceptable cultural standards through such features as mutual respect and recognition of collective responsibility. It was observed that people agreed to adhere to the security provisions not only because they were legally obliged to but also due to the culturally and morally

acceptable practice that taught that the event should remain free from violence and any sort of disturbances (Al-Rawas, 2023). This cultural attitude to safety created a virtuous cycle whereby the more people felt a part of the cultural values of the community, the less likely they were to indulge in any unlawful activity.

Besides cultural commitment, the socio-economic and cultural factors of Qatar influenced the security measures taken during the 2022 FIFA World Cup (Dhaenens, 2023). Given that Qatar had been experiencing a rapid rate of modernisation and due to its desire to become an international tourist and business destination, there was the need to weigh the advantages of holding the World Cup against the backdrop of cultural importance. This balancing act affected the security policies that were meant to provide security to the public and, at the same time, depict the culture of Qatar (Dhaenens, 2023). Cultural sensitivity was incorporated into security policies and practices to help the local citizens feel like they were safe while it also gave the foreign visitors the same feeling of being safe from any harm hence strengthening the approach to security.

Amin, Sakbani and Tok (2024), who explored the factors affecting sport tourism during the mega-event of the 2010 World Cup in Johannesburg, revealed in their study that security forces struggled to prevent crime while simultaneously working to take account of the cultural sensibilities of the populace and not intruding on citizens' freedom. Such issues were especially important in the case of Qatar, as, there was a need for more security control to ensure good conduct at the event, which needed to be balanced with local customs, norms, and experiences of the foreign visitors. The consideration of culture in security engineering helped Qatar to provide public security without infringing the rights of the host country and its people.

Regarding culturally perceiving and securing mega-events, Boyle and Haggerty observed that it is crucial to consider the cultural factors when implementing security measures (Amin, Sakbani & Tok, 2024). In this context, being sensitive to culture was most demonstrable in Qatar through observation of the strategic level of security planning and operationalisation. From this scenario, it is noted that by being able to embrace an understanding of and respect for guests, the state of Qatar was able to produce an effective, appropriate, and gentle approach to security (Dousti, Saboonchi & Sabzi, 2023). This cultural approach made sure that the community had a positive attitude towards the policies employed by the department and knew that security was essential and not some form of control or molestation.

In addition, the discussion on mega-event crime classifications in the existing literature also throws light on the nature of the crimes most likely to occur at such events (Grix &

Brannagan, 2024). Although fear of major offences like terrorism and public uprising consumes most of the public's energy, minor offences with or without force, and even the destruction of property present considerable security issues. This thesis has shown that by employing enhanced security measures incorporating the use of what could be referred to as high-tech security measures, as well as community policing, Qatar was able to deal effectively with such crimes. This way, the authorities were able to actively engage the public in the identification of the problem and in reporting and reacting to it in a timely manner while the security forces, using the power of the community, could patrol the areas of risks which are difficult to control.

It is also stressed that security measures at mega-events have one major attribute, which is the provision of proactive crime prevention (Grix & Brannagan, 2024). Qatar achieved its aims through the incorporation of non-traditional surveillance systems, which include staffers with facial recognition systems, drone surveillance, and police surveillance alongside traditional non-professional efforts. Such an action was vital in ensuring the safety of the public during the World Cup. This was especially stressed in the areas of early intervention, which meant that while crimes were detected, the idea was to ensure that crimes were not committed in the first instance.

Finally, the combination of cultural enlightenment with secure planning provides a reasonable solution for further mega-events. This was observed during the 2022 World Cup in Qatar where security policies sensitive to the culture of the people were embraced by the community and thus reduced the crime rates (Malakpour, 2024). The events that are happening around the world today are becoming more and more difficult to organise; thus, useful information can be derived from the experience of Qatar. When people and their leaders embrace cultural sensitivity, leading to the active involvement of the people, and active protective world security, innovative designs, and advanced elegant technologies, then societies can be made secure and friendly to members and visitors alike.

Thus, the overview of deviance deterrence and engagement magnetism during the 2022 FIFA World Cup points to the success of cultural values mixed with security measures. Strong elements of social control measures, effective stakeholder involvement, and consideration of cultural factors guaranteed a secure environment for everyone although the cultural impact was evident (Malakpour, 2024). This top-down approach to security, which seeks to involve the community in the protection and promotion of its culture, provides a useful model for managing security at future mega-events, and increases people's safety at the event without compromising their cultural beliefs.

### **7.11 Reflection on Theoretical Underpinnings**

Based primarily on the concept of SCT, the framework used in this study relies on the use of both formal and informal societal control in the regulation of society's behaviour. The essence of the theory on the effectiveness of social integration in preventing criminality aligns well with the Qatari context. While the physical dimensions of crime control may include police presence and high-level technical security that is already in place, it is social coherence with strong family and community networks that play a crucial role in the fight against crime (Al-Nuaimi, 2024). This tradition of shared accountability within Qatari society allows people to be proactive regarding crime issues, especially during global occasions and summit meetings, in which the security threat is higher.

SCT and the culture of Qatar are discussed in relation to crime prevention and how the latter depends on the specific features of the former. This thesis, therefore, observes that family structures and roles and expectations for Qatari society are foundational for the entirety of the social structure within the country. These aspects of culture are self-motivational features within the culture that promote and encourage an individual to act in ways that are benign to the general community (Krieger, 2024). Because of the importance of reputation, even minor wayward behaviours in relation to the prevailing societal standards elicit disapproval, thus acting as a strong discouragement factor for any form of deviant behaviour. This cultural outlook supports the provisions of SCT since it explains that societal norms guide people's actions and deter criminal conduct.

The conceptual framework also stresses the impact of increasing society's awareness of security during mega-events (Krieger, 2024). Public information campaigns, which educate both the citizens and the visitors about dangers and the measures that can be taken to avert them, are always helpful in the fight against crime. These campaigns supplement the conventional approaches to security by encouraging a culture of alertness and accountability for one's actions. The coordination between raising the public concern of the society and its ambitious investment to achieve compliance with generally accepted norms of behaviour enhances the effectiveness of security measures in a society with the result that it will not depend solely on the police and other enforcement agencies (Enright, 2023). Consequently, the framework takes advantage of the kind of security thinking that sees the public as the last line of defence and the public's recognition of this fact as the first line of defence.

This study also provides insight into how SCT can be practically applied in an event such as the FIFA World Cup. However, as this study explains, the theory that is used to address the issue of criminality identifies familial and societal factors being useful in the fight against

crime can be applied in the context of large crowds. Thus, the 2022 FIFA World Cup can be considered a good example of the ways cultural factors, and the norms of a particular society may be infused into the general scheme of security measures (Handyastuti et al., 2023). Realising the role of cultural obligation and social norms of security, approaches can be developed not only to prevent the crime but also to respect native people and guests from other countries.

Finally, this study contributes to the knowledge and practice of security management at international events by providing a conceptual framework. This implies that security initiatives require a mix of technical interventions like policing and monitoring of the occurrence of crime and social interventions like educating the community. A good example is the way Qatar managed to prevent incidents of crime during the 2022 FIFA World Cup by applying this approach. Through a synthesis of theory and culturally sensitive practicable measures, Qatar was able to provide an organised security context for the staging of the World Cup and to ensure social equilibrium. These aspects can be learned for application during future mega-events and can be of great benefit for other nations who would like to strike the balance between protection, people's acceptance of change, and the level of politeness towards other cultures.

## **7.12 Conclusion**

Incorporation of the empirical evidence and theoretical understanding within this framework offers a systematic perspective into how the societal values affect security during major events. Thus, it proves that it is not only the police action that defines crime fighting but also people's values and behaviours in society. The significance of social cohesiveness demonstrated in this research regarding the Qatari culture of relationships, expectations, and reputation value identifies the importance of family, tribal, and societal unity to ensure safety and security. For instance, everyone had a role to play in ensuring that there was order and that the community's values were upheld particularly during the 2022 FIFA World Cup to ensure that the locals as well as the visitors were safe.

It can be identified from this study that there must be a balance between the culture and security, and the study how this balance assists in the security measures being accepted as opposed to a case where the security is imposed on the people. In this way, the scenario for communal local involvement arises from cultural acknowledgment and increases the effectiveness of the security tactics since they become less intrusive for communities. Qatar showed the right strategy when it hosted the 2022 FIFA World Cup, and this approach can be

copied world-wide. It emphasises how security systems ought to be efficient in deterring crime while at the same time remaining sensitive to the culture of the host country.

Thus, it is possible to learn from the findings concerning the application of cultural respect and understanding in relation to security requirements and the provision of hospitality. The aspect of culture in Qatar enabled the international guests not only to feel secure but also to feel welcome, and this was openly embraced. This balance between being alert while also being open and friendly is important for achieving an environment that ensures all attendees feel safe and welcome. This model thus suggests a promising plan for the management of future events, as it brings into consideration the values of the region's culture as well as the global standards of events. Chapter 8 now presents a summary of the main findings of the study; the conclusions reach and offers some policy recommendations and avenues for future study

## **Chapter 8: Conclusion and Recommendations**

### **8.1 Introduction**

This chapter provides some concluding remarks about the thesis, synthesising critical discoveries and linking theoretical implications with empirical evidence. This chapter aims to unite the research results and derive essential security knowledge to help future organisations design security plans for international events that occur in conservative or multicultural settings. It provides culturally specific security recommendations based on the 2022 FIFA World Cup in Qatar. The research analysed the impacts of security awareness on crime prevention for Qatari society, focusing on crime prevention through the specific socio-cultural setting of Doha, Qatar. The research examined cultural values and societal awareness in addition to security mechanisms and the perceptions of natives and foreign visitors during the international sporting spectacle.

The study applied qualitative research and thematic analysis to produce extensive multidimensional findings. These identified how cultural dedication functions, with formal and informal security measures, in conjunction with the influx of foreign visitors, combine to impact on public safety. The research used the theoretical underpinnings of SCT, incorporating the four pillars of attachment, commitment, involvement, and belief systems. Integrating this theory highlighted how fundamental societal connections can be combined with cultural standards to create safety features that are applicable to increased event pressures such as sporting mega-events.

This chapter contains two key parts: first, it summarises all key findings with reference to the research objectives and themes. Secondly, it to establish the theoretical and policy implications of these findings. It also identified and summarised the key limitations of the study. Following on from this, the chapter provides recommendations for future research paths.

### **8.2 Key Findings**

This research investigated security awareness alongside cultural values and foreign population distribution as elements that supported traditional crime prevention, during the 2022 FIFA World Cup in Doha, Qatar. Qualitative analysis combined with thematic analysis generated multiple interlinked insights which reveal the complex mechanisms that allowed Qatar to maintain its globally known reputation for safety while under intensive global exposure. The research demonstrates the socio-cultural characteristics of Qatar as it utilises SCT to explain the security practices at the 2022 FIFA World Cup. Both cultural values and

social norms act as fundamental preventive forces against criminal activities. Through the Cultural Commitment theme, the research discovered that community-maintained social expectations in Qatar operate as unregulated control methods. According to the code of Familial Bonds, Qatari society bases its main regulatory system on close-knit family relations. The family was described as both a social group and a moral guiding force by all respondents. An individual's conduct impacts members of their family and members of their tribe, so society sees their acts through a comprehensive lens. The deep ties of interdependence among Qatari society generate intensified accountability, with crimes against the person being seen as both disgraceful and unworthy of its people due to their strong cultural bonds. Generational learnings and religious principles along with cultural traditions mandate the emphasis of group welfare above personal gain.

The Social Expectations code shares strong connections with familial influence because it defines unspoken societal rules that direct behaviour. Members of Qatari society strongly emphasise following moral guidelines and respecting others according to social expectations. The breaking of norms leads to both legal penalties and major social consequences that may result in social exclusion and a reduced social position within the community. The entire nation experienced increased social pressure due to international observation during the World Cup period. Citizens learned to prioritise public order maintenance because it became a representation of national honour. According to the code of Reputation Value, every singular behaviour is connected to public standing in the community. People who participated in the research identified that they felt any type of wrongdoing, from pickpocketing to verbal attacks, had the potential to damage the nation's worldwide reputation, and this caused them to become more attentive of their actions.

The effectiveness of the security and the infrastructure utilised during the event emerged as the second essential discovery from this research. The Security Dynamics theme involved three principal codes: Awareness Impact, Formal Mechanisms, and Informal Surveillance. Public safety campaigns reached their target audience effectively through their distribution of safety materials and warnings across various social media outlets, television channels, and metro stations and stadia. The advertising initiatives presented acceptable behaviour standards alongside vulnerable zones and native traditions directly to residents and visitors in a manner that adapted to cultural norms. The public population viewed the safety operational campaigns as both helpful for prevention and meaningful for engagement. Participant reported that awareness programmes resulted in better personal choices and improved spatial alertness as well as sustained public preparedness.

The establishment of a visible and efficient crime deterrent was made possible by Formal Mechanisms. The country spent significant resources to establish extensive surveillance technology, which included AI monitoring and face recognition and live analytics capabilities. Events on public land, transport routes and at the stadiums and venues hosting matches had security personnel from both the police force and private security groups. The openly visible security officers had a dual objective: to deter opportunistic crimes and to create a sense of security for the public. Residents, together with visiting international guests, showed similar support toward law enforcement personnel because officers carried out their duties with competence and respect. According to SCT, this trust forges a commitment whereby individuals avoid criminal acts as they value the stability of society and want to retain their social benefits.

Informal Surveillance was identified as a distinct sub-theme within this category. When a country enables its citizens to take up community security roles through neighbourhood watch groups, voluntary monitoring programmes, and civil society involvement, then security develops beyond institutional systems. Residents actively functioned as on-site observers who alerted the authorities about suspicious behaviour, directed lost visitors, and helped maintain public safety by handling small-scale incidents. Residents performed these actions because they embraced their collective duty toward ensuring security. The country's security plan used both institutional rules and traditional community oversight to develop a dual defence system of protection. This connects to Hirschi's involvement notion as when individuals hold purposeful roles in society, they show reduced tendencies toward deviance and demonstrate an acceptance of society's norms.

Foreign attendees' interactions with local customs form the basis for findings within the third theme: External Perceptions. The global event in Qatar attracted many tens of thousands of foreign spectators, who introduced multiple behavioural preferences as well as cultural customs. Research under the code of Foreigner Trust demonstrated that most of the international guests experienced high feelings of safety while visiting Qatar. The participants acknowledged the professional conduct of the security staff and the well-ordered character of the public areas alongside the fact that they saw no criminal activity. The research participants identified their security stemmed from more than police protection, as they noted that the Qatari people maintained respectful attitudes while helping others and staying calm.

The sub-theme Intercultural Interactions examined the process through which encounters with visitors and local populations influenced their mutual views about safety. Some of the misunderstandings between locals and foreign visitors happened when people

differed on dress codes as well as the consumption of alcohol and public conduct, but these disputes ended after polite explanations and public awareness efforts. The SCDL hired staff members from the community and cultural advisors who taught incoming visitors about local customs through educational sessions, which avoided confrontations. Through these interactions, the community developed unity instead of facing conflicts. The participants expressed having received education from these mutual exchanges, as they valued both strict local rules along with traditional resident welcome practices.

The last sub-theme within this theme, External Influences, examined how foreign customs and behaviours may affect or strengthen Qatar's security network. Breaches of public decorum together with legal misinterpretations emerged as risks during the influx of foreign visitors, but the 20,000 volunteers from 209 nationalities hired by the SCDL played an effective role in clarifying issues and answering the fans' questions; in addition, multilingual signage and public etiquette guidelines were introduced to create social cohesion. Most visitors improved their behaviour after expectations were made clear through various channels thus lowering the possibility of security incidents during their stay. The analysis confirms how visitors from other countries adopt temporary local norms when these principles are established with clarity and consistency combined with reinforcing societal norms.

To synthesise the key findings of this study, a conceptual framework was constructed which combines cultural commitment with security awareness along with foreign perceptions and crime deterrence mechanisms into a single model. Each element of this concept demonstrates how social values together with formal and informal control mechanisms enable intercultural exchange, which produces resilient public safety outcomes. A public safety system bases its actions on cultural norms which awareness strategies transform into practical applications through official regulatory mechanisms combined with networked civilian monitoring to gather information available from international observers who guide future operational decisions. The effectiveness of this integrated framework usage during World Cup security demonstrates that cultural security models with multiple prevention strategies deliver effective crime prevention in diverse high-risk settings.

The distinct security approach of Qatar stands out because it combines cultural elements with strategic intelligence along with community-oriented programmes. SCT demonstrates its broader use for explaining social behavioural regulation because it shows that societies control behaviour through both laws and communal norms and social relationships. The research findings provide useful guidelines to develop public areas where people feel safe and establish respectful intercultural relationships in a globalised world.

### **8.3 Practical Implications and Policy Recommendations**

The research results create vital implications for public security practices and governmental policy responses during international large-scale events within culturally different communities such as those found in Qatar. During the 2022 FIFA World Cup, intense worldwide observation tested societal values, public security systems, and cultural interaction approaches in real time. The experiences from Qatar demonstrate that crime reduction strategies benefit from a comprehensive security strategy which combines cultural sensitivity with public interactions and different cultural dialogue systems. The findings from this research direct practical recommendations along with policy strategies that Qatar and other international organisers hosting mega-events should adopt.

#### **8.3.1 Enhancing Public Awareness and Education**

The key findings from this study demonstrates the central significance of public education as it functions both as an instrument for safety prevention and to develop unified responsibility. Public awareness campaigns perform an essential role in security defence beyond being supplementary security features because they form the fundamental structure of the society's security awareness.

Interpretation policies that organise public awareness support should remain a core component of any national security strategy rather than being kept as occasional responses to single main events. The programmes need to move into curriculum-based learning in schools along with community centres and workplace security training to provide education about safety practices and cultural rules to both native residents and foreign communities living in Qatar. The next awareness campaign should implement engaging interactive digital platforms which include mobile applications along with real-time notification services to reach users from different background groups. Emergency tools can be swiftly expanded to deliver occasion-specific data about safe areas and contact networks and safety protocols when major situations occur.

#### **8.3.2 Institutionalising Community Engagement**

This research demonstrated that community leaders along with 20,000 volunteers from 150 countries and residents performed essential supplementary functions to formal police work by working in public areas. The collectivist culture of Qatar enabled the development of community safety measures during the 2022 FIFA World Cup as members of society function through moral interdependence. Public safety efforts took effect through this informal system because they tapped into the fundamental cultural values of the residents. Hence, policy makers

need to create official community safety liaison programmes to organise this existing voluntary practice of public security vigilance. Special training courses should prepare selected residents and community representatives to communicate between both the public and the security agencies. The appointed liaisons would sustain crime prevention along with providing cultural education for visitors while delivering official government messages during public events. Through such programmes, institutions gain better coverage together with increased vigilance while fostering trust at the boundaries between institutions and communities especially in multicultural contexts.

### **8.3.3 Modernising Security Infrastructure with Cultural Sensitivity**

This study demonstrates that public safety infrastructure requires the integration of innovative solutions including facial recognition systems alongside surveillance drones and AI-based monitoring components. The discreet and intentional utilisation of security tools enabled the Qatari authorities to provide security protection without seeming oppressive to citizens. However, the deployment of advanced technology demands cultural understanding to stop its operations from appearing oppressive and violating privacy. Safety policies for the future should unite new technologies with community understanding of their implementation. New technology implementations require community dialogue while open policies about data-gathering procedures should be adopted to achieve security goals without invasiveness. Conducting surveys of the public through multiple languages will help both residents and international visitors understand surveillance objectives. Security technology should act as a community resource while bypassing any potential element of state control.

### **8.3.4 Preparing for Cultural Diversity in Public Spaces**

The research provides a practical lesson that organisations need to plan for cultural tensions that might arise during international events. The coexistence of people from different cultural backgrounds in public areas leads to continuous potential for cultural misunderstandings, which might result in conflicts although Qatar has managed these successfully. The research revealed that providing non-biased multicultural instruction effectively reduced potential conflicts between different groups. Event-specific cultural-orientation programmes designed for local citizens as well as international visitors should be developed as a recommendation. The proposed services should consist of digital orientation kits for foreign visitors before their arrival followed by station-based orientation at entry points alongside ongoing signage support and volunteer teams for continuous guidance. Members of the local population should attend intercultural-competence workshops and complete online

modules since these programmes are essential in fostering mutual understanding between citizens and visitors who meet often in hospitality services, security forces, and transportation systems.

### **8.3.5 Designing a Security Awareness Toolkit for Mega-Events**

The basic principles used by Qatar should serve as a foundation for developing a security awareness template that nations hosting international events can use. The security awareness toolkit should utilise the five thematic areas from this study, namely, Cultural Commitment, Security Dynamics, External Perceptions, and Deviance Deterrence with Engagement Magnetism while incorporating practical implementation modules. Public awareness campaign design templates should exist for various languages within the toolkit. Safety experts should utilise maps to identify both crowded and dangerous areas that need intensive monitoring as well as the deployment of warning signs. This will deliver educational content to first responders which emphasises cultural customs while teaching them how to handle conflicts effectively. The Communication Plans should document how social media and apps and SMS alerts function as real-time communication channels. The system includes an anonymous reporting feature that allows both residents and tourists to communicate violations.

The toolkit presents itself as a transferable global asset capable of becoming accessible through international security networks, event management bodies, and law enforcement agencies to address cultural diversities and specific risks.

### **8.3.6 Influencing Policy Development at the National and Global Level**

The research analysis of Qatar's national security policy develops lessons that extend beyond sports events. Crime prevention succeeds best when it originates from the community needs and embeds itself naturally within local norms. Public order becomes sustainable through the development of cultural legitimacy which creates collective responsibility among the community. This establishes enforcement as insufficient to maintain public safety.

National safety institutions working under the MOI could achieve better results by creating an established Mega-Event Security Task Force unit comprising personnel from law enforcement and cultural sectors and civil organisations. The dedicated taskforce should function as a knowledge repository to retain institutional memory while progressively developing strategies through the analysis of lessons derived from every hosted event.

#### **8.4 Theoretical Contribution of the Research**

These research outcomes create value to crime prevention doctrine by reinforcing SCT and its application in mega-events within specific cultural environments. According to the SCT created by Travis Hirschi, people avoid crime when they maintain strong social connections based on attachment and commitment and involve themselves in society and believe in its values. The research finds evidence that confirms the established pillars while showing how they operate distinctively in Qatari society when events such as the 2022 FIFA World Cup bring worldwide attention.

The fundamental theoretical idea of this study shows that attachment operates across family and peer bonds as well as national cultural representation and an international collective image. The intense global attention on Qatar during the 2022 FIFA World Cup produced a mass-level social attachment through which citizens interpreted their daily actions as variable elements of Qatari national prestige. Hirschi's model is extended by this new perspective because attachment now encompasses international ties motivated by the need to protect a nation's worldwide reputation.

This research investigation supported evidence for both the belief and commitment portions of the theory. The Qatari citizens maintained public order vigilantly throughout the World Cup tournament because moral duty combined with social values was more than simply a consequence of legal oversight. Social norms fully supported state laws, so the legal structure integrated perfectly with the moral standards of the community. The legal and moral systems of Qatar have synchronised their functions to construct a unified approach that detects crimes effectively.

The citizens of Qatar actively took part in various safety initiatives which exemplify the element of involvement throughout the country. Community members participated through watching programmes and being involved in safety campaigns as well as personal peer-to-peer safety monitoring. The public took an active role alongside passive obedience to contribute to the enforcement of public order standards thus demonstrating how social control functions through public and state collaboration. According to this co-production approach, members of society negate crime because of their bonds but they also take active steps to enhance these relationships further.

SCT receives a meaningful application through this research to understand non-citizen conduct. Social norms in Qatari society were followed by visitors who participated in public communication despite their lack of social integration. The study indicates the existence of transitory social control that enables visitors to accept the host culture principles through proper

orientation. The theory receives significant expansion through this addition because it now provides methods to analyse temporary norm compliance within passing communities.

The research links SCT to selected components of RAT and cultural criminology. The multi-tiered crime prevention strategies employed by Qatar show the RAT at work because they combined high-risk zone control with population scheduling and proper guardianship functions to curb criminal events. The research takes the existing model forward by introducing cultural deterrence, which represents social values and community responsibilities that limit the development of motivated offenders.

From a cultural perspective, this research demonstrates how traditional social customs including Islamic teachings act inconspicuously to prevent deviance. The cultural elements found in Qatar provide information that can help construct universal theoretical applications. Religious and traditional factors and social structures tend to produce more effective informal controls than traditional formal systems. The investigation in this research seeks the inclusion of enhanced cultural variables within crime prevention theory frameworks to establish a connected criminological approach.

The research develops SCT through the observation of how its core concepts of attachment, belief, commitment, and involvement change during major events as they impact visitor conduct. The research emphasises both the practical relationship between regular activity systems and the cultural factors that influence how people perceive crime along with security concerns. New perspectives about crime modelling emerge through these findings to integrate cultural differences while considering population shifts and international surveillance realities that affect domestic enforcement activities.

## **8.5 Limitations**

The study offers valuable information regarding security awareness and cultural influences and crime prevention measures for the 2022 FIFA World Cup in Doha but suffers from identifiable restrictions. The research validity remains sound despite these limitations which define the proper interpretation of the results.

The inquiry focused exclusively on the State of Qatar during the 2022 FIFA World Cup by conducting research at one case location with its unique geopolitical framework and cultural attributes. However, given the unique characteristics of historically low crime levels and low incidents of crime during the event, how transferrable are the findings, as they do not necessarily represent broader national or urban situations. Observed patterns from this research cannot be directly generalised to other countries or societies because they must consider three

distinct situation factors: socio-religious makeup, governmental organisation, and elevated public security budgets. However, the steps for developing a locally contextualised version of the security awareness framework in other locations can be replicated.

The examination concentrates its research on a defined period within a highly secure brief event. The presented research does not offer data about how security behaviours and perceptions are maintained after World Cup events end. The time-bound study restricts researchers from evaluating whether security strategies will remain effective or from assessing their sustainable and long-term impact. SCT serves as the primary theoretical basis of this study even though the author made efforts to connect abstract concepts with real-world events.

## **8.6 Suggestions for Future Research**

The findings and known restrictions of this research serve as the foundation for proposing new research paths that aim to enhance comprehension of security awareness and crime prevention at large events in cultures with diverse communities or conservative traditions.

### **8.6.1 Framework Replicability and the FIFA World Cup Context**

As discussed in detail in the discussion chapter, this study's security awareness framework differs from other reactive security models that operate on a threat-response paradigm. Instead, the framework operates bottom-up: cultural commitment at the community level informs and drives security dynamics at the operational level. A critical insight for replication is that this framework is adaptable rather than context-specific to Qatar's cultural values. The foundation requires community bonds, but these bonds don't need to come from a specific cultural community; they can emerge from family structures, civic engagement, regional identity, or multicultural cohesion across communities. The framework comprises a core foundation (cultural commitment) alongside operational elements like community volunteers, engagement mechanisms, and formal social control. While the operational elements are highly transferable across contexts, the foundation requires careful contextual adaptation to align with the host society's existing cultural dynamics and community structures.

The FIFA 2026 World Cup presents structural advantages that facilitate application of the framework that differ from Qatar's concentrated hosting model. The tournament will be held across 16 cities in three countries, the United States, Canada, and Mexico, with matches distributed among Western, Central, and Eastern regions (FIFA.com). This distributed model, featuring 104 matches spread regionally rather than concentrated in a single nation, significantly reduces fan density per location and alleviates pressure on any single security

system. The geographic distribution makes framework elements more applicable, as operational components, such as informal social control, become more manageable when fan populations are dispersed across multiple cities rather than concentrated in a single location. Each of the three host nations can adapt the framework's cultural commitment foundation to their specific context: Mexico's for example, with the strong "Familia" culture and community-oriented society align naturally with the framework's emphasis on family bonds and community engagement to seek the security dynamics; Canada's two cities can mobilise their existing multicultural community organisations and civic institutions as the foundation for culturally embedded security approaches.

The toolkit approach inherent in this framework enables practitioners to select and adapt relevant elements to their specific context. Critically, operational elements community volunteers, engagement mechanisms, and formal social control strategies transfer readily across cultural boundaries once an appropriate foundation is established. The hosting countries that use the toolkit must adapt the framework's foundational logic to their own cultural landscape. This framework provides guiding principles for prevention-based security rather than a rigid prescription, demonstrating its utility across diverse mega-event contexts where community engagement can be mobilised as an active crime-prevention mechanism.

### **8.6.2 Future Research Directions**

Further research should consider conducting cross-national studies among countries hosting major international events such as the Olympics Games and Hajj pilgrimages as well as international exhibitions. It is anticipated that the application of cross-cultural analysis will reveal that both security approaches depend on specific cultures as well as those which function across all cultures. Future research should analyse public safety operations in cases where social control methods have deteriorated, or law enforcement agencies face limited public trust.

Further research needs to follow subjects through time to study if World Cup security approaches establish public safety attitudes and operational methods that endure post-event. Research should evaluate whether mega-events create permanent changes in the national security culture together with public-awareness development and enduring community cooperation. Follow-up studies spanning numerous years can determine how the security-related infrastructure and behavioural and partnership frameworks from the event affect community safety in regular life.

Researchers should consider adding quantitative approaches as supplementary methods to their qualitative study methods. Surveys should be employed to evaluate modifications in

public safety sentiments as well as to analyse crime report rates alongside an awareness of changes across the event timeline. Studies utilising quantitative methods would analyse the relationship between population groups based on age and nationality and their confidence in security systems and their participation in awareness programmes.

The field of study focusing on digital public security has developed new significance in contemporary times. Future investigations must gather data to understand digital surveillance, mobile applications, and real-time alert systems' adoption rates among domestic users together with international travellers. The necessity arises to maintain effective security measures that consider privacy issues during periods when digital rights protection systems need improvement. Academic research should examine how people operate within monitored systems and understand their effects on self-control behaviours.

Research aiming to understand crime prevention during mega-events should merge different criminological theories including situational crime prevention (SCP) and environmental criminology and risk society theory to develop an integrated analytical framework. Research that integrates sociology, urban studies, psychology, and communication fields offers potential approaches to create security protocols that remain effective, yet that respect cultures from different countries. This study enhances mega-event security research and enables further extensive research that will apply its findings to new circumstances across different environments.

## **8.8 Conclusion**

This research has demonstrated the strong role of cultural and social structures in supporting national security efforts, especially regarding large-scale international global events. By examining Qatar's hosting of the 2022 World Cup, this research has identified the significance of mutual accountability, and examined how community cultural values contribute meaningfully to maintaining peace and order. Qatar is a country where the family structure can affect and shape daily life, and the family became a powerful tool to deter crimes during the world's most widely attended event, the FIFA World Cup in 2022. The findings from the study suggest that when the residents, whether locals or other nationalities living in the same country, are socially invested in and engage strongly with the event, crime deterrence becomes a collective issue between the society and the police.

This research's findings highlight that law enforcement and technology are not the only factors that influence crime prevention. Communication and trust between the authorities and society is also essential. The millions of visitors to the 2022 World Cup in Qatar, from all the

world's different background and cultures, and the ability of the host country to accommodate them, demonstrated that a well-prepared, culturally aware approach rooted in local community values can be the main tool to create a peaceful environment for all. Qatar as a case study proved that educating and engaging the community and promoting a sense of shared aims could be essential components in managing global events. A valuable lesson provided from the Qatar example for other countries seeking to host the global large events is to foster public safety through culturally embedded, people-centred approaches.

In conclusion, this study makes a significant contribution to the understanding around the world about the new ways to use the community culture of peaceful nations to host international mega-events. The study provides a compelling case of integrating security strategies with society's values. It proves that the most effective crime prevention is obtained when the public are actively involved in the security plans. The successful and peaceful hosting of the 2022 FIFA World Cup in Qatar stands as evidence that through planning, good preparation, unity, welcoming behaviour, and cultural pride, small countries can deal with security challenges and host global gatherings peacefully. The research findings highlight how important it is for other researchers in the criminology field to continue research into the crime deterrence driven by the community.

## References

- Aassouli, D., Akande, A. and Jureidini, R. (2023). Comparative analysis of sustainable food governance and the alignment of food security policies to sustainable development: A case study of OIC Countries. *Sustainability*, 15(22), p.15789.
- Abaho, A. (2023). Rethinking community security in Uganda: Integrating community policing with intelligence-led policing. *African Security Review*, 32(4), pp.368-386.
- Abdul Rehman, F., & Jebril, N. (2025). The portrayal of non-western sports hosts in International Media: A comparative analysis of BBC, Al Jazeera English, and RT's coverage of the 2022 FIFA World Cup. *International Communication Gazette*, 87(2).
- Abdallah, A. (2020). The future of green cities in 2040: A case study on the capital city of Qatar, Doha. *Humanities and Social Sciences*, 8(6), pp.170-176.
- Abdallah, G., Dashper, K. and Fletcher, T. (2023). The (in) hospitality of Qatar for migrant women workers: A case study in the hospitality industry. *Hospitality & Society*, 13(3), pp.221-239.
- Abdelbaqi, M., & Mrezieq, L. (2022). Plea Bargaining between Legal Systems and Its Implementation in Palestine and Qatar: A Comparative and Analytical Study. *Int'l Rev. L.*, 139.
- Abdul-Jabbar, W.K. (2023). Sustaining Qatari heritage as intercultural competencies: towards a global citizenship education. *Globalisation, Societies and Education*, pp.1-13.
- Abeling-Judge, D. (2020). Facilitating maturation through social bonds among delinquent youth in the transition to adulthood. *Journal of Developmental and Life-Course Criminology*, 6, pp.448-476.
- Abouelomrin, M. Y. (2024). *A La Mode De Qatari—Fashion as Intercultural Communication* (master's thesis, Hamad Bin Khalifa University (Qatar)).
- Abu-Alhajja, A.S. (2019). From epistemology to Structural Equation Modeling: An essential guide in understanding the principles of research philosophy in Selecting the Appropriate Methodology. *Australian Journal of Basic and Applied Sciences*, 139, pp.122-128.
- Abu-Ras, W., Elzamzamy, K., Burghul, M.M., Al-Merri, N.H., Alajrad, M. and Kharbanda, V.A. (2022). Gendered citizenship, inequality, and well-being: The experience of cross-national families in Qatar during the Gulf Cooperation Council crisis (2017–2021). *International Journal of Environmental Research and Public Health*, 19(11), p.6638.

- Adelowo, A.B. (2022). Making FIFA World Cup Qatar 2022 truly healthy and safe: Strategies and legacy for present and future sporting events. *Texila International Journal of Academic Research*, pp.1-12.
- Admoni, A. (2021). Peace is relative: Qatar and agreements with Israel. *Middle East Policy*, 28(3-4), pp.72-87.
- Ahmad, A.M. (2018). Qatar's strategy for countering terrorism: A human security approach (master's thesis, Hamad Bin Khalifa University (Qatar)).
- Ahmed, N. (2020). Nation branding through a mega-event: A case study of Qatar 2022 (Doctoral dissertation, Université d'Ottawa/University of Ottawa).
- Aitken, A. (2021). Seeking invention: creating an informed citizenry in the governance of security at sporting mega-events. *Policing and Society*, 31(3), pp.354-368.
- Al Jazeera. (2022). Qatar's Security Preparations for FIFA World Cup. Available at: <https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2022/11/16/is-qatar-is-ready-to-host-the-world-cup#:~:text=Qatar%20is%20deploying%20tens%20of,will%20operate%20under%20Qatari%20command.> (Accessed on: 29th October 2024)
- AL Khulaifi, F.A. (2023). Migration Diplomacy in the Global South-A Case of Qatar (master's thesis).
- Al Mulla, S. H. (2024). Evaluation of sustainability at mega sporting events: A study of the FIFA World Cup Qatar 2022 (Doctoral dissertation, Hamad Bin Khalifa University (Qatar)).
- Al Naimi, T.N. (2021). Perception of womanhood and femininity among Qatari women (Doctoral dissertation), Qatar university, Doha.
- Al Shamlan, S. (2020). International Law, Major Sports Events, and Legal Reform in Qatar (master's thesis, Hamad Bin Khalifa University (Qatar)).
- Al-Ababneh, M.M. (2020). Linking ontology, epistemology, and research methodology. *Science & Philosophy*, 81, pp.75-91.
- Alabdulla, M., Reagu, S., Elhassan, N.M., Shinith, D., Shiekh, S.T., Abbas, M.O. and Chandrappa, N.S.K. (2021). Emergency department presentations of alcohol and other substance misuse: first cross-sectional national study in Qatar. *BMJ open*, 11(10), p.e055181.
- AlAli, D., Manivannan, N. and Xu, Y. (). A framework for effective design thinking based smart cities projects in Qatar. *Smart Cities*, 6(1), pp.531-562.

- Al-Azm, A. (2023). The threat to cultural heritage in times of conflict and its dynamic relationship with Gulf society. In *Social Change in the Gulf Region: Multidisciplinary Perspectives* (pp. 271-286). Singapore: Springer Nature Singapore.
- Al-Badayneh, D.M. and Al-Tarawneh, M.E. (2024). Restorative justice: Does it work in the Arab countries? *International Journal of Religion*, 5(8), pp.125-139.
- AL-Dosari, K., Deif, A.M., Kucukvar, M., Onat, N. and Fetais, N. (2023). Security supply chain using UAVs: Validation and development of a UAV-based model for Qatar's mega sporting events. *Drones*, 7(9), p.555.
- Al-Dosari, K.N.K. (2022). Assessing the impacts of mega sporting events on migrant workers: A Case of the 2022 FIFA World Cup in Qatar. *Cultural Diversity Implications*, p.32.
- Al-Emadi, S., Aref, A., & AlFara, H. (2023). The family role in adolescents' protection: Evidence from pre and amid Covid-19 in Qatar. *Int'l J. Soc. Sci. Stud.*, 11, 21.
- Al-Ghadeed, H.B. (2023). *A History of Qatar Security Forces, 1949–1971* (Doctoral dissertation, Morgan State University).
- Alhakami, W. (2024). Enhancing cybersecurity competency in the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia: A fuzzy decision-making approach. *Computers, Materials & Continua*, 79(2).
- Alhamar, N.A. (2023). *A Strategic Public Diplomacy Framework for Enhancing Implementation of Public Diplomacy Practice in the Diplomatic Field of Qatar* (Doctoral dissertation, University of Bradford).
- Al-Hammadi, H.M.A., Bayoumi, K.A. and Bin, A.S. (2022). Principles of peaceful coexistence in the State of Qatar and their role in managing population diversity. *Journal of Academic Research in Business and Social Sciences*, 12(4), pp.788-799.
- Alharahsheh, H.H. and Pius, A. (2020). A review of key paradigms: Positivism VS interpretivism. *Global Academic Journal of Humanities and Social Sciences*, 23, pp.39-43.
- Alkhayareen, A.R. (2023). Evaluation of the international labour organization project in Qatar. *QScience Connect*, 2023(1), p.2.
- Al-Maadeed, A., & Abu-Bader, S. (2023). *An overview of Qatar*. The Routledge international handbook of social development, social work, and the Sustainable Development Goals.
- Almarri, S. (2020). *The promotion of Qatari culture: Qatari sport leaders' experiences of hosting the 2022 FIFA World Cup™* (Doctoral dissertation, Concordia University Chicago).

- Al-Mohannadi, A. M. M. (2024). Mediation as a peaceful means of conflict resolution: The experience of the State of Qatar (master's thesis, Hamad Bin Khalifa University (Qatar)).
- Almulla, S.H. (2024). Between nationalism and universalism: Qatar 2022 World Cup and investment in sustainability and nation branding in light of the goals of Sharia. *Journal of Contemporary Maqasid Studies*, 3(2), pp.155-180.
- Al-Nuaimi, S. (2024). Sustainable consumption through education for sustainability in higher education institutes in Qatar (Doctoral dissertation, Hamad Bin Khalifa University (Qatar)).
- Alotaibi, D. M. (2023). The impact of culture and social norms on female employment in Arab countries in general and Saudi Arabia in particular: based on quantitative and qualitative evidence (Doctoral dissertation, University of East Anglia).
- Alqashouti, M. (2021). Qatar mediation: From soft diplomacy to foreign policy. In *Contemporary Qatar: Examining state and society* pp. 73-92. Singapore: Springer Singapore.
- Al-Rawas, S. Q. S. (2023). The pivotal role of nation branding and public diplomacy to build Oman's soft power: Insights from the United Arab Emirates and Qatar. Sultan Qaboos University (Oman).
- Al-Rawashdeh, S.H. (2022). Criminal liability for the crime of money laundering and the regulatory framework for combating it in Qatari law. *J. Legal Ethical & Regul. Issues*, 25, p.1.
- Al-Saleh, D. and Vora, N. (2020). Contestations of imperial citizenship: student protest and organizing in Qatar's education city. *International Journal of Middle East Studies*, 52(4), pp.733-739.
- Alshakhsi, S., Chemnad, K., Panourgia, C., Hassan, D. A., Yankouskaya, A., & Ali, R. (2025). From parents to their adolescent children: reexamining the link between parental and adolescent internet addiction. *Behaviour & Information Technology*, 1-17.
- Al-Shamari, J. (2022). Legalized patriarchy: An examination of Qatari women's lived realities in the private/public spheres (Doctoral dissertation, Georgetown University in Qatar, GU-Q).
- Al-Sharif, R. and Pokharel, S. (2022). Smart city perspectives in the context of Qatar. In *Sustainable Smart Cities and Territories* (pp. 103-113). Springer International Publishing.

- Al-Tamimi, N., Amin, A. and Zarrinabadi, N. (2023). Qatar's nation branding and soft power: Exploring the effects on national identity and international stance (p. 92). Springer Nature.
- Alteri, S.P. (2024). A Comprehensive framework for enhancing large-scale event security (Doctoral dissertation, Purdue University Graduate School).
- Al-Thawadi, F.E., Banawi, A.A.A. and Al-Ghamdi, S.G. (2021). Social impact assessment towards sustainable urban mobility in Qatar: Understanding behavioural change triggers. *Transportation research interdisciplinary perspectives*, 9, p.100295.
- Al-Thawadi, H. and Qutub, M. (2023). Qatar and the FIFA World Cup reflections on working to advance workers.' *The Routledge handbook of mega-sporting events and human rights*.
- Al-athbah, H.A.K. (2021). A critical evaluation of the impacts of "Wasta" on employees and organizations in Qatar. *Rule of Law and Anti-corruption*, 2021(1), p.4.
- Amadi, A. (2023). Integration in a mixed-method case study of construction phenomena: From data to theory. *Engineering, Construction and Architectural Management*, 301, pp.210-237.
- Amara, M. (2017). Globalization's Effect on Qatari culture. *IAFOR Journal of Cultural Studies*, 2(1), pp.7-21. Available at: <http://iafor.org/archives/journals/iafor-journal-of-cultural-studies/10.22492.ijcs.2.1.01.pdf> [Accessed 1st July 2024].
- Amin, H., Sakbani, K. and Tok, E. (2024). State Aspirations for Social and Cultural Transformations in Qatar. *Social Sciences*, 13(7), p.359.
- Anagnostou, M., Moreto, W.D., Gardner, C.J. and Doberstein, B. (2021). Poverty, pandemics, and wildlife crime. *Conservation and Society*, 19(4), pp.294-306.
- Aneke, K. C. (2025). Housing rights implications of hosting the 2026 FIFA World Cup in Toronto and Vancouver: Towards a legal framework that effectively protects the right to adequate housing in Canada (Doctoral dissertation).
- Anleu, S.R. (2023). Deviance, crime, and social control. In *Public sociology* (pp. 338-360). Routledge.
- Ansari, M.F., Sharma, P.K. and Dash, B. (2022). Prevention of phishing attacks using AI-based cybersecurity awareness Training. *Prevention*, 3(6), pp.61-72.
- Apel, R. (2013). Informal social control and offending: Do adolescents refrain from crime for fear of social sanctions? *Criminology*, 51(4), pp.865-899.
- Apel, R. (2022). Sanctions, perceptions, and crime. *Annual Review of Criminology*, 5(1), pp.205-227.

- Armitage, R. (2013). Cultural dimensions of crime prevention and community Safety.
- Arnez, J. and Condry, R. (2021). Criminological perspectives on school exclusion and youth offending. *Emotional and Behavioural Difficulties*, 26(1), pp.87-100.
- Associated Press (2014). Crime soars in Rio as World Cup approaches. AP News, 23 April. Available at: <https://apnews.com/general-news-b8d94510481c42079f48cdd7fc6a1a77> [Accessed 19th July 2023].
- Azungah, T. (2018). Qualitative research: deductive and inductive approaches to data analysis. *Qualitative Research Journal*, 184, pp.383-400.
- Azzi, V.F. (2017) ‘Security for show? The militarisation of public space in light of the 2016 Rio Olympic Games’, *Contexts International*, 39(3), pp. 589–607.
- Badran, A. (2023). Developing smart cities: Regulatory and policy implications for the State of Qatar. *International Journal of Public Administration*, 46(7), pp.519-532.
- Baim, C.M. (2020). Applying the Dynamic-Maturational Model of Attachment and Adaptation in criminal justice interventions. *Probation Journal*, 67(1), pp.26-46.
- Banerjee, R. (2024). Who cheats and how: Scams, frauds, and the dark side of the corporate world. Penguin Random House India Private Limited.
- Bantekas, I. and Al-Ahmed, A. (2023). *Contract law of Qatar*. Cambridge University Press.
- Barakat, S., Milton, S. and Elkahlout, G. (2020). The impact of the Gulf crisis on Qatar's humanitarian sector. *Disasters*, 44(1), pp.63-84.
- Bantekas, I. (2023). Legislating through policy statements: The authority of national visions in the Arabian Gulf. *Statute Law Review*, 44(2).
- Barak, G. (2013). *Media, process, and the social construction of crime*. Sage Publications.
- Baranyi, G., Di Marco, M.H., Russ, T.C., Dibben, C. and Pearce, J. (2021). The impact of neighbourhood crime on mental health: A systematic review and meta-analysis. *Social Science & Medicine*, 282, p.114106.
- Bazerbashi, A., & Nguyen, E. (2023). *Optimal portfolio allocation in the Middle East real estate market: A comparative study of the UAE and Qatar: Why could UAE or Qatar be an opportunity for European businesses and portfolio investors in the Middle East?* Thesis, Linnaeus University, school of Business and Economics.
- Bean, B.W. (2024). FIFA: A century of crime and no punishment. In *The Palgrave handbook on the economics of manipulation in sport* (pp. 283-311). Cham: Springer International Publishing.

- Beatty, A.S. and Kaplan, R.M. (2022). Understanding ontologies. [online] Nih.gov. Available at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/books/NBK584339/> [Accessed 4 Dec. 2024].
- Becker, M.H. (2021). When extremists become violent: examining the association between social control, social learning, and engagement in violent extremism. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 44(12), pp.1104-1124.
- Bedewy, S.F. (2024). The impact of data security and privacy concerns on the implementation of integrated systems in smart cities. *Smart Cities: Foundations and Perspectives*, p.59.
- Behbahani, L. (2014). International trade, human trafficking, and jus cogens: Opportunities for law reform in the Gulf Cooperation Council States of the Middle East. (Master's thesis, Simon Fraser University).
- Bennett, C.J. and Haggerty, K.D. (2012). *Security games: Surveillance and control at mega-events*. Routledge, New York.
- Beissel, A. S., Postlethwaite, V., Grainger, A., & Brice, J. (2024). A new hope? FIFA 2.0, FIFA Women's Football Strategy, and event bidding for the 2023 FIFA Women's World Cup™. *Soccer & Society*, 25(1), 1-28.
- Berdychevsky, L., Stodolska, M. and Shinew, K.J. (2022). The roles of recreation in the prevention, intervention, and rehabilitation programs addressing youth gang involvement and violence. *Leisure Sciences*, 44(3), pp.343-365.
- Berg, M.T. and Schreck, C.J. (2022). The meaning of the victim–offender overlap for criminological theory and crime prevention policy. *Annual Review of Criminology*, 5(1), pp.277-297.
- Berni, H.M.E. (2021). The perceptual shock of Qatar foreign policy in 2017 crisis: systemic factors, regional struggles versus domestic variables. *Contemporary Review of the Middle East*, 8(1), pp.96-119.
- Biernacki, P. and Waldorf, D. (1981) 'Snowball sampling: Problems and techniques of chain referral sampling', *Sociological Methods & Research*, 10(2), pp. 141-163.
- Biney, I.K. (2023). Adult education and entrepreneurship: getting young adults involved. *Journal of Innovation and Entrepreneurship*, 12(1), p.13.
- Bjørnebekk, G. and Mørkrid Thøgersen, D. (2021). Possible interventions for preventing the development of psychopathic traits among children and adolescents. *International Journal of Environmental Research and Public Health*, 19(1), p.409.
- Black, D. and Northam, K. (2017). Mega-events and 'bottom-up' development: beyond window dressing. *South African Journal for Research in Sport, Physical Education and Recreation*, 39(1: 2), pp.1-17.

- Bo, H. H., Valentine, I., Seiler, S., Anderson, D. J., Zhao, T. T., Hogg, C., ... & Zhang, J. J. (2023). Global and local perspectives of sport management: Book of abstracts of the 4th World Association for Sport Management World Conference, Doha, Qatar, 5–8 March 2023.
- Boddy, C.R. (2016). Sample size for qualitative research. *Qualitative Market Research: An International Journal*, 19(4), pp.426-432. <https://doi.org/10.1108/QMR-06-2016-0053>.
- Bodó, B. & Janssen, H. (2022). Maintaining trust in a technologized public sector. *Policy & Society*, 41(3), pp.414–429. <https://doi.org/10.1093/polsoc/puac019>.
- Boehme, H.M., Cann, D. and Isom, D.A. (2022). Citizens’ perceptions of over-and under-policing: A look at race, ethnicity, and community characteristics. *Crime & Delinquency*, 68(1), pp.123-154.
- Boessen, A., Omori, M. and Greene, C. (2021). Long-term dynamics of neighbourhoods and crime: The role of education over 40 years. *Journal of Quantitative Criminology*, pp.1-63.
- Bongiovanni, I., Herold, D.M. and Wilde, S.J. (2024). Protecting the play: An integrative review of cybersecurity in and for sports events. *Computers & Security*, p.104064.
- Bouandel, Y., & James, T. B. (2024). The World Cup and human rights in Qatar: A catalyst for change? In *The 2022 FIFA World Cup in Qatar* (pp. 186-202). Routledge.
- Bourke, B. (2014) 'Positionality: Reflecting on the research process', *The Qualitative Report*, 19(33), pp. 1-9.
- Bowden, M. (2024). *The security field: Crime control, power, and symbolic capital*. Abingdon and New York: Routledge.
- Bowleg, L. (2017). Towards a critical health equity research stance: Why epistemology and methodology matter more than qualitative methods. *Health Education & Behaviour*, 44(5), pp.677-684.
- Boyle, P., & Haggerty, K. D. (2009). Spectacular security: Mega-events and the security complex. *International Political Sociology*, 3(3), 257-274.
- Boyle, P.J. and Haggerty, K.D. (2012) ‘Planning for the worst: Risk, uncertainty and the Olympic Games’, *The British Journal of Sociology*, 63(2), pp. 241–259.
- Brannagan, P.M., Reiche, D. and Bedwell, L. (2023). Mass social change and identity hybridization: the case of Qatar and the 2022 FIFA World Cup. *Identities*, 30(6), pp.900-918.
- Brantingham, P.L. and Brantingham, P.J. (1995). Criminality of place: Crime generators and crime attractors. *European Journal on Criminal Policy and Research*, 3(3), pp.5-26.

- Braun, V., and Clarke, V. (2019) Reflecting on reflexive thematic analysis, *Qualitative Research in Sport, Exercise and Health*, 11(4), pp. 589–597.
- Brice, L.A. (2024). Labour trafficking on the global sporting stage. Master's thesis, University of Tennessee, Knoxville.
- Brik, A.B., Lansford, J.E. and Badahdah, A.M. (2020). Policies and programs to promote the well-being of families in the Gulf region. In *Families and social change in the Gulf Region* (pp. 184-204). Routledge.
- Brogden, M. and Nijhar, P. (2013). *Community policing: National and international models and approaches*. Routledge, Abingdon.
- Brown, W. and Jennings, W.G. (2014). A replication and an honour-based extension of Hirschi's reconceptualization of self-control theory and crime and analogous behaviours. *Deviant Behaviour*, 35(4), pp.297-310.
- Buck, G., Ryan, K. and Ryan, N. (2023). Practicing lived experience leadership with love: Photovoice reflections of a community-led crime prevention project. *The British Journal of Social Work*, 53(2), pp.1117-1141.
- Bulmer, M. (2017). Concepts in the analysis of qualitative data. In *Sociological research methods* pp. 241-262. Routledge.
- Bunmi Omodan (2022). A model for selecting theoretical framework through epistemology of research paradigms. *African Journal of Inter/Multidisciplinary Studies*, [online] 4(1), pp.275–285. doi: <https://doi.org/10.51415/ajims.v4i1.1022>.
- Buonanno, P., Montolio, D. and Vanin, P. (2009). Does social capital reduce crime? *The Journal of Law and Economics*, 52(1), pp.145-170.
- Cahill, H. (2022). Determinants of deviance: Exploring associations between attachment, adversity, and criminal behaviour (master's thesis, Trent University (Canada)).
- Caeiro, A. (2018). Strategies of social control from the perspective of Islamic principles in comparison with Hirschi's Social Control Theory. *International Journal of Multicultural and Multireligious Understanding*, 9(5), pp. 235-247. Available at: <https://ijmmu.com/index.php/ijmmu/article/download/3769/3293> [Accessed 10th September 2023]
- Campbell, M.A., French, S. and Gendreau, P. (2009). The prediction of violence in adult offenders: A meta-analytic comparison of instruments and methods of assessment. *Criminal Justice and Behaviour*, 36(6), pp.567-590. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0093854809333610>.

- Caplan, J.M., Dugeon, P. and Kennedy, L.W. (2020). Applying crime pattern theory and risk terrain modeling to crime prevention and policing. *Security Journal*, 33(1), pp.45-66.
- Capri, C., Miccichè, S., Sideli, L. and La Barbera, D. (2018). Using network community detection to investigate psychological and social features of individuals condemned for mafia crimes. *Clinical Neuropsychiatry*, 15(2).
- Cardeli, E., Sideridis, G., Lincoln, A.K., Abdi, S.M. and Ellis, B.H, (2020). Social bonds in the diaspora: The application of social control theory to Somali refugee young adults in resettlement. *Psychology of Violence*, 10(1), p.18.
- Carr, J., Marie, O. and Vujić, S. (2023). The economic benefits of education for the reduction of crime. In *Oxford Research Encyclopedia of Economics and Finance*.
- Carr, S. (2022). Zero England or Wales fans were arrested at the World Cup. [online] Mail Online. Available at: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-11543335/Zero-England-Wales-fans-arrested-World-Cup-time-ever.html> [Accessed 15 Feb. 2025].
- Casula, M., Rangarajan, N. and Shields, P. (2021). The potential of working hypotheses for deductive exploratory research. *Quality & Quantity*, 555, pp.1703-1725.
- Catton, A.K. and Dorahy, M.J. (2022). Blame attributions against heterosexual male victims of sexual coercion: Effects of gender, social influence, and perceptions of distress. *Journal of Interpersonal Violence*, 37(9-10), pp.NP7014-NP7033.
- Ceccato, V. and Nalla, M.K. (2020). Crime and fear in public places: Towards safe, inclusive, and sustainable cities (p. 424).
- Chang, L.Y. and Coppel, N. (2020). Building cyber security awareness in a developing country: lessons from Myanmar. *Computers & Security*, 97, p.101959.
- Chen, S., Hu, X., Xue, Y. and Wang, Y. (2024). The effect of collectivism-oriented human resource management on employee resilience of hospitality employees. *Frontiers in Psychology*, 15, p.1342318.
- Chesnot, C. and Malbrunot, G (2020). Qatar Ppapers: How Doha finances the Muslim Brotherhood in Europe. *Averroes & Cie*.
- Chowdhury, T., Chowdhury, H., Bontempi, E., Coccia, M., Masrur, H., Sait, S.M. and Senjyu, T. (2023). Are mega-events super spreaders of infectious diseases similar to COVID-19? A look into Tokyo 2020 Olympics and Paralympics to improve preparedness of next international events. *Environmental Science and Pollution Research*, 30(4), pp.10099-10109.
- Chriss, J.J. (2022). *Social control: An introduction*. John Wiley & Sons.

- Clarke, A.E. (2022). Situating grounded theory and situational analysis in interpretive qualitative inquiry. In *Situational analysis in practice* pp. 47-96. Routledge.
- Clarke, V., and Braun, V. (2017) Thematic analysis, *The Journal of Positive Psychology*, 12(3), pp. 297–298.
- Clifton, D. (2023). *Hospitality security: Managing security in today’s hotel, nightlife, entertainment, and tourism environment*. CRC Press.
- Clutter, J.E., Henderson, S., and Haberman, C.P. (2019). The impact of business improvement district proximity on street block robbery counts. *Crime & Delinquency*, 65(8), pp.1050-1075.
- Coaffee, J. (2021). *The war on terror and the normalisation of urban security*. Routledge.
- Coe, R., Waring, M., Hedges, L.V. and Ashley, L.D. eds. (2021). *Research methods and methodologies in education*. Sage.
- Cohen, L.E. and Felson, M. (2015). Social change and crime rate trends: A routine activity approach. In: R. Paternoster and R. Bachman, eds., *Explaining criminals and crime: essays in contemporary criminological theory*, 2nd ed. New York: Routledge, pp. 79–92.
- Colaguori, C. (2023). Critical and contemporary theories of crime, deviance, and social control. *Crime, deviance, and social control in the 21st Century: a justice and rights perspective*, p.75.
- Cole, S. (2022). *Collective efficacy in micro-places: Exploring the perception and enforcement of moral rules in neighbourhood settings (Doctoral dissertation)*. University of Cambridge.
- Conner, B.M. (2021). Fine-tuning: The emergent order-maintenance architecture of local civil enforcement. *Pace L. Rev.*, 42, p.138.
- Cook, K.D. (2017). *Effective cyber security strategies for small businesses (Doctoral dissertation, Walden University)*.
- Coombs, C. (2017). Coherence and transparency: some advice for qualitative researchers. *Production*, 27, p.e20170068.
- Cornish, D.B. and Clarke, R.V. (2008). The rational choice perspective. In: R. Wortley and S. M. F. Pease, eds. *Environmental criminology and crime analysis*. London: Routledge, pp.21-40.
- Costello, B.J. and Laub, J.H. (2020). Social control theory: The legacy of Travis Hirschi's causes of delinquency. *Annual Review of Criminology*, 3(1), pp.21-41.

- Crawford, A. (2024). Vulnerability and policing: Rethinking the role and limits of the police. *Political Quarterly*. <https://eprints.whiterose.ac.uk/id/eprint/209111/>.
- Crawley, S.L. (2019). Reality disjuncture's and epistemological encampment: addressing relevance in constructionist perspectives on social problems. *The American Sociologist*, 50(2), pp.255-270.
- Cullen, F.T., Lee, H. and Butler, L.C. (2019). A theory of commitment and delinquency. In *Fifty years of causes of delinquency*, (Vol. 25) pp. 211-238. Routledge.
- Cuthbertson, L.M., Robb, Y.A. and Blair, S. (2020). Theory and application of research principles and philosophical underpinning for a study utilising interpretative phenomenological analysis. *Radiographie*, 26(2), pp. e94-e102.
- Dahlberg, R. and Dalgaard-Nielsen, A. (2020). The roles of military and civilian forces in domestic security. *Handbook of military sciences*, pp.1-13.
- Daily Mail. (2022). Zero England or Wales fans were arrested at the World Cup – first time ever. [online] Available at: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-11543335/Zero-England-Wales-fans-arrested-World-Cup-time-ever.html> [Accessed 21 May 2025].
- Dandurand, Y. and Heidt, J. (2022). Youth crime prevention and sports: an evaluation of sport-based programmes and their effectiveness. Policy Press.
- Dannels, S.A. (2018). Research design. In *The reviewer's guide to quantitative methods in the social sciences* pp. 402-416. Routledge.
- De Buck, A., and Pauwels, L.J, (2021). Empathy and theft by finding: The intermediary role of moral emotions and norms. *Journal of Community Psychology*, 49(6), pp.1648-1676.
- Dehpour, A. (2025). On cultural landscapes and identity-towards a pragmatic approach of place in globalizing societies: the case of Darband, Tehran, Iran (Doctoral dissertation, Technische Universität Wien).
- De Frain, J., M Asay, S.M, Abdelmoneium, A.O, Mahgoub, M., M Camden, G., Aref, A., H Al-Naemi, S.H. and colleagues, (2022). The state of Qatari families: Strengths and challenges. Doha: Doha International Family Institute (DIFI), Qatar Foundation.
- De Lisio, A., Silk, M. and Hubbard, P. (2024). Contested terrains: Mega-event securities and everyday practices of governance. *Social Sciences*, 13(7), p.360.
- De Oliveira, N.G, (2020). Mega-events, city, and power. Routledge.
- de Sá Ribas Guebert, L. (2024). Beyond the scoreboard: Examining media activism related to the FIFA World Cup Qatar 2022 to the 2023 FIFA Women's World Cup. Master's thesis, Charles University, Faculty of Social Sciences, Institute of Communication Studies and Journalism.

- Deterding, N.M. and Waters, M.C. (2021). Flexible coding of in-depth interviews: A twenty-first-century approach. *Sociological Methods & Research*, 50(2), pp.708-739.
- Dhaenens, L. (2023). Beyond the pitch: Comparative media representations of the FIFA World Cup Qatar 2022 in the UK and Egypt. Master's thesis, Ghent University.
- DiPietro, S.M. and Dickinson, T. (2021). "God is real": Narratives of religiously motivated desistance. *Criminology*, 59(4), pp.645-670.
- Divon, S.A. and Owor, A. (2020). Aguu: From Acholi post war street youth and children to 'Criminal Gangs' in modern day Gulu City, Uganda. *Journal of Human Security*, 16(2), pp.82-96.
- Dodgson, J.E. (2019) 'Reflexivity in qualitative research', *Journal of Human Lactation*, 35(2), pp. 220-222.
- Dousti, A., Saboonchi, R., & Sabzi, Z. (2023). Identification of strategic elements of sports diplomacy based on soft power in expanding Iran's international relations with Qatar and the United Arab Emirates. *Journal of World Socio-political Studies*, 7(2), 317-352.
- Drawson, A.S., Toombs, E., and Mushquash, C.J. (2017). Indigenous research methods: A systematic review. *International Indigenous Policy Journal*, 8(2), pp.1-25. <https://doi.org/10.18584/iipj.2017.8.2.3>.
- Drent, M., Dinnissen, R., van Ginkel, B., Hogeboom, H., Homan, K., Zandee, D., Rood, J. and Meijnders, M. (2022). Relationship between external and internal security. Clingendael Institute.
- Drew, J.M. (2020). A study of cybercrime victimisation and prevention: exploring the use of online crime prevention behaviours and strategies. *Journal of Criminological Research, Policy and Practice*, 6(1), pp.17-33.
- Duignan, M., Pappaleopore, I., Smith, A. and Ivanescu, Y. (2022). Tourists' experiences of mega-event cities: Rio's olympic 'double bubbles.' *Annals of Leisure Research*, 25(1), pp.71-92.
- Duran, F. and Woodhams, J. (2022). Impact of traumatic material on professionals in analytical and secondary investigative roles working in criminal justice settings: a qualitative approach. *Journal of Police and Criminal Psychology*, 37(4), pp.904-917.
- Durkheim, É. (2020). *The Division of Labour in Society*. Translated by W.D. Halls. Palgrave Macmillan, London.
- Duval, A. (2023). Spectacular international labour law: Ambush counter-marketing in the spotlight of Qatar's 2022 FIFA World Cup. *German Law Journal*, 24(9), 1712-1728.

- Dwyer, S.C. and Buckle, J.L. (2009) 'The space between: On being an insider-outsider in qualitative research', *International Journal of Qualitative Methods*, 8(1), pp. 54-63.
- Edgerton, R.B. (2022). Rules, exceptions, and social order. University of California Press.
- Edwards, L. (2018). Understanding public relations: Theory, culture and society. London: SAGE Publications Ltd.
- Eggeling, K.A. (2021). What is the “culture” in cultural diplomacy? Three responses from Qatar. *Økonomi & Politik*, 94(4), pp. 85–101.
- Eldh, A.C., Arestedt, K. and Berterö, C. (2020). The use and meaning of quotations in qualitative research. *International Journal of Qualitative Methods*, 19, pp.1-9. <https://doi.org/10.1177/1609406920937874>.
- Eid, A.G., G. Abdul-Salam, A.S. and Jaleel, F.A. (2022). Assessing the impact of major political and institutional factors on new businesses: The case of Qatar. In *Government incentives for innovation and entrepreneurship: An international experience* (pp. 105-124). Cham: Springer International Publishing.
- Eidson, J.L. (2020). Street robbery patterns: A mixed method test of situational action theory and crime pattern theory. Temple University.
- Ekren, D. and Anagnostopoulos, C. (2023). Case study: What’s the best (kept) secret about FIFA’s 2022 World Cup™? The case of Qatar’s Generation Amazing program. *International Journal of Sports Marketing and Sponsorship*, 24(3), pp.570-582.
- El-Dabt, L. (2019). Sport mega-events and soft power: exploring the cases of Qatar, the United Arab Emirates and Bahrain (Doctoral dissertation, Loughborough University).
- El-Dabt, L., AlReshaid, F., Park, K., AlBuloushi, N., & Al-Enzi, A. (2025). Sustainable strategic nation branding through sports: leveraging soft power via mega-event hosting. *Frontiers in Sociology*, 10, 1521396.
- Elhag, F. G. B. (2024). The regulation of family life in the Gulf: Litigant strategies and judicial rulings in Qatar (2005-2016) (master’s thesis, Hamad Bin Khalifa University (Qatar)).
- Elkahlout, G. and Hedaya, M. (2024). Examining Qatari humanitarian diplomacy: key features, challenges and prospects. *Third World Quarterly*, 45(12), pp.1813-1831.
- Elsalem, B.A. (2022). The enactment of a whistleblowing framework as an accountability mechanism to suppress fraud and wrongdoing: a processual approach to the study of practice at the Qatar Financial Centre Regulatory Authority (QFCRA) (Doctoral dissertation, University of Sheffield).
- Enright, T. (2023). Art in transit: Mobility, aesthetics and urban development. *Urban Studies*, 60(1), 67-84.

- Etikan, I., Musa, S.A. and Alkassim, R.S. (2016) 'Comparison of convenience sampling and purposive sampling', *American Journal of Theoretical and Applied Statistics*, 5(1), pp. 1-4.
- Ewers, M.C., Diop, A., Le, K.T. and Bader, L. (2020). Migrant worker well-being and its determinants: The case of Qatar. *Social Indicators Research*, 152, pp.137-163.
- Eze ji, C.L. (2024). Innovative and disruptive policing: considering intelligence-driven community policing as a remodelled strategy for addressing crime in contemporary society. *International Journal of Business Ecosystem & Strategy*, 6(5), pp.254-268.
- Factor, R. and Mehozay, Y. (2023). Deeply embedded core normative values and their relationship with perceptions of legitimacy. *Policing: A journal of policy and practice*, 17, paad027. doi:10.1093/police/paad027.
- Fagan, A.A., Hawkins, J.D., Catalano, R.F. and Farrington, D.P. (2019). *Communities that care: Building community engagement and capacity to prevent youth behaviour problems*. Oxford University Press.
- Fahy, J. (2019). Out of sight, out of mind: managing religious diversity in Qatar. *British Journal of Middle Eastern Studies*, 46(4), pp.640-662.
- Farrall, S., Gray, E. and Mike Jones, P. (2020). Politics, social and economic change, and crime: Exploring the impact of contextual effects on offending trajectories. *Politics & Society*, 48(3), pp.357-388.
- Feinberg, M. and Frimer, J.A. (2023). Incivility diminishes interest in what politicians have to say. *Social Psychological and Personality Science*, 14(7), pp.787-795.
- Fields, S.E. (2022). *Neighbourhood watch*. Cambridge University Press.
- Finn, K. (2023). *An empirical study of crowd dynamics and managing safety at events* (Doctoral dissertation, University of Plymouth).
- Finlay, L. (2002) 'Negotiating the swamp: The opportunity and challenge of reflexivity in research practice', *Qualitative Research*, 2(2), pp. 209-230.
- Flores, L. C., Ong, A. K. S., Roque IV, R. A. G., Palad, T. M. C., Concepcion, J. D. D., & Aguas Jr, R. D. (2025). Assessment of service quality and trust of e-public transportation in Doha Qatar. *World Electric Vehicle Journal*, 16(3), 174.
- Foley, L., & Piper, N. (2024). Moving the goalposts in Qatar: Tracing the labour reform process by and through transnational players. *Current Sociology*, 00113921241292832.
- Forrester, R. (2017). *The philosophy of perception: an explanation of realism, idealism and the nature of reality*. Idealism and the Nature of Reality March 15, 2017.

- Fonio, C., & Pisapia, G. (2015). Security, surveillance and geographical patterns at the 2010 FIFA World Cup in Johannesburg. *The Geographical Journal*, 181(3), 242-248.
- Furlan, R. and Sinclair, B.R. (2021). Planning for a neighbourhood and city-scale green network system in Qatar: The case of MIA Park. *Environment, Development and Sustainability*, 23(10), pp.14933-14957.
- Galeeva, D. (2022). *Qatar: The practice of rented power*. Routledge.
- Ganesha, H.R. and Aithal, P.S. (2022). How to choose an appropriate research data collection method and method choice among various research data collection methods and method choices during Ph. D. program in India. *International Journal of Management, Technology, and Social Sciences*, 7(2), pp.455-489.
- Geoff Mulgan (2018). *Big mind: how collective intelligence can change our world*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.
- George, T. (2021). Explanatory research | Definition, guide, & examples. [online] Scribbr. Available at: <https://www.scribbr.com/methodology/explanatory-research/> [Accessed 4<sup>th</sup> June 2024].
- Ghaderi, Z., Tavakoli, R., Yarahmadi, F., Bagheri, F. and Almuhrzi, H.M. (2024). Islamic views on local tourism engagement in conservative societies: an insight from Oman. *Current Issues in Tourism*, pp.1-17.
- Ghobain, E. (2024). Discursive interpretations of cultural symbols in mega sporting events: The case of Messi's bisht at the 2022 World Cup. *Communication & Sport*, 21674795241295657.
- Gibbs, J.C. (2019). *Moral development and reality: Beyond the theories of Kohlberg, Hoffman, and Haidt*. 4th edn. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Giletta, M., Choukas-Bradley, S., Maes, M., Linthicum, K.P., Card, N.A. and Prinstein, M.J. (2021). A meta-analysis of longitudinal peer influence effects in childhood and adolescence. *Psychological Bulletin*, 147(7), p.719.
- Gilgun, J.F. (2019). Deductive qualitative analysis and grounded theory: Sensitizing concepts and hypothesis-testing. *The SAGE handbook of current developments in grounded theory*, pp.107-122.
- Giuffre, A. (2023). *Perceptions of and approaches to social support exchange while on probation and parole* (Doctoral dissertation, University of Missouri-Saint Louis).

- Giulianotti, R. and Klauser, F.R. (2010) 'Security governance and sport mega-events: Toward an interdisciplinary research agenda', *Journal of Sport & Social Issues*, 34(1), pp. 49–61.
- Goldblatt, D. (2019). *The age of football: The global game in the twenty-first century*. Pan Macmillan.
- Goldner, L. and Ben-Eliyahu, A. (2021). Unpacking community-based youth mentoring relationships: An integrative review. *International Journal of Environmental Research and Public Health*, 18(11), p.5666.
- Gottschalk, P. and Hamerton, C. (2022). *Corporate compliance: Crime, convenience, and control*. Springer Nature.
- Grassi, D. (2023). WFC Qatar 2022: footballers' activism, human rights and reflections on events that occurred during the final award ceremony. *Olympians-Journal of Olympic Studies*, 7, 95-119.
- Green-Dunston, H. (2020). *Examining the impact of an afterschool program on the lives of at-risk youth* (Doctoral dissertation, Walden University).
- Grix, J., & Brannagan, P. M. (2024). Sports mega-events as foreign policy: Sport diplomacy, "soft power," and "sportswashing". *American Behavioural Scientist*, 00027642241262042.
- Grix, J., Dinsmore, A., & Brannagan, P. M. (2023). Unpacking the politics of 'sportswashing': It takes two to tango. *Politics*, 02633957231207387.
- Gruneau, R. and Horne, J. (2015). Mega-events and security: Changing strategies for crime prevention at the Olympic Games. *International Journal of Event and Festival Management*, 6(3), pp.218-234.
- Guéraiche, W. and Alexander, K. eds. (2022). *Facets of security in the United Arab Emirates* (Vol. 300). Routledge.
- Gulf Times (2022). Security preparations and technological innovations for FIFA World Cup Qatar 2022. *Gulf Times*. Available at: <https://www.gulf-times.com> [Accessed 15 May 2024].
- Gulf News (2022). Qatar draws in multi-nation security force for tournament. *Gulf News*, 17 October. Available at: <https://gulfnews.com/gulf-news/2022/10/17/world-cup-2022-qatar-draws-in-multi-nation-security-force-for-tournament> [Accessed 25 May 2023].
- Gultom, E. S., & Landepasa, Y. (2024). Propaganda of LGBT in Qatar's 2022 FIFA World Cup on Twitter account. *Journal of Humanities Research Sustainability*, 1(2), 49-63.

- Gupta, Y.K. (2024). Exploring crime from a sociological perspective. *International Journal of Dynamic Educational Research Society*, 52, pp.47-56.
- Gutiérrez-Chico, F., & Pulleiro Méndez, C. (2023). Naming and lower cases as diplomatic tools in sport? The case of 'SPAIN v. kosovo' during Qatar 2022 world cup qualifiers. *Communication & Sport*, 11(6), 1161-1180.
- Habhab, A. N. (2017). Bridging the ethical chasm: Business ethics as a product of culture & politics in the Arab world (Honors thesis). University of Michigan.
- Haghirian, M. and Robles-Gil, P. (2021). Soft power and the 2022 world cup in Qatar: learning from experiences of past mega-sporting event hosts. *Tajseer journal*, 3(2).
- Hajjaj, M., Borodin, V., Perçicas, D.C. and Florea, A.G. (2024). Qatar's FIFA World Cup odyssey: A quest for legacy transforming a small nation into a global destination. *Heliyon*, 10(9).
- Hall, S.A., Manning, R.D., Keiper, M., Jenny, S.E. and Allen, B. (2019). Stakeholders' perception of critical risks and challenges hosting marathon events: An exploratory study. *Journal of Contemporary Athletics*, 13(1), pp.11-22.
- Handyastuti, I., Sanggramasari, S., Darwis, R., & Octaviany, V. (2023). Event destination selection criteria: A systematic literature review. *European Modern Studies Journal*, 7(4), 356-379.
- Hardy, K. (2022). A crime prevention framework for CVE. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 34(3), pp.633-659.
- Harkness, G. (2020). *Changing Qatar: Culture, citizenship, and rapid modernization*. NYU Press.
- Hashi, A. (2011). The role of the Quran and Hadith in Islamic law and Morality. *Journal of Islamic Studies*, 22(3), pp.345-370.
- Hassan, A. A., & Wang, J. (2024). The Qatar World Cup and Twitter sentiment: Unravelling the interplay of soft power, public opinion, and media scrutiny. *International Review for the Sociology of Sport*, 59(5), 679-704.
- Haut, J. (2024). The international perception of major sport events: image, power, and prestige? In *Research Handbook on Major Sporting Events* (pp. 461-471). Edward Elgar Publishing.
- Hautamäki, A.E. (2020). Viewpoint relativism, a new approach to epistemological relativism based on the concept of points of view; *Synthese*, 198, pp. 1-26.
- Hawa, F. (2020). Qatar and prospects of foreign investment from a developing legal perspective. *Arab Law Quarterly*, 35(4), pp.488-500.

- Hayajneh, A.Z. (2019). Creativity vs. imitation: Understanding diversity and legislative identity in the State of Qatar; *Global Journal of Politics and Law Research*, 7(8), pp.1-15.
- Hayajneh, A.Z.A. (2024). Green justice: The case for establishing a special environmental court in the State of Qatar, challenges and alternatives to promote environmental justice. *Journal of Ecohumanism*, 3(4), pp.2118-2132.
- Hayes, D. and Karamichas, J. (2012). *Mega-events and social change: Spectacle, legacy and public culture*. Routledge, London.
- Haydam, N.E. and Steenkamp, P. (2020). A methodological blueprint for social sciences research—the social sciences research methodology framework. *EIRP Proceedings*, 151.
- Hazra, D. and Aranzazu, J. (2022). Crime, correction, education and welfare in the US—What role does the government play? *Journal of Policy Modeling*, 44(2), pp.474-491.
- Heerdt, D. (2021). *Blurred lines of responsibility and accountability: Human rights abuses at mega-sporting events*. PhD thesis. Tilburg University.
- Heerdt, D. (2023). “Games—time human rights due diligence”: A case study of FIFA’s human rights volunteers’ program at the FIFA World Cup Qatar 2022. *German Law Journal*, 24(9), pp.1740-1751.
- Heerdt, D., & Roorda, L. (2023). Lessons learned in Qatar: The role of the Netherlands and its businesses in addressing human rights abuses in mega-sporting events. *Netherlands International Law Review*, 70(1), 19-64.
- Hirani, S.A.A., Richter, S. and Salami, B.O. (2018). Realism and relativism in the development of nursing as a discipline. *Advances in Nursing Science*, 412, pp.137-144.
- Hirtenlehner, H. and Schulz, D. (2021) ‘Morality, self-control, and deterrence revisited: Do moral emotions matter?’, *Criminal Justice Review*, 46(1), pp. 53–79.
- Hofstede, G. (2001). *Culture's consequences: Comparing values, behaviours, institutions and organizations across nations*. 2nd ed. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications.
- Holmes, I.K. (2024). *Absent fathers and the propensity of criminal behaviours among children later in life* (Doctoral dissertation, Walden University).
- Holmes, A.G.D. (2020) 'Researcher positionality: A consideration of its influence and place in qualitative research', *Shanlax International Journal of Education*, 8(4), pp. 1-10.
- Holstein, J.A. and Miller, G. (2017). *Social constructionism and social problems work*. In *Constructionist controversies; Issues in social problems theory*. New Brunswick, NJ: Routledge, pp. 131-152.

- Horne, J. (2018). Sports mega-events—three sites of contemporary political contestation. In *Major Sporting Events* (pp. 4-16). Routledge.
- Hunter- Zinck, H., Musharoff, S., Salit, J., et al. (2010). Population genetic structure of the people of Qatar. *American Journal of Human Genetics*, 87(1), pp.17-25.
- Human Rights Watch (2015). *World Report 2015: Brazil*. Human Rights Watch. Available at: <https://www.hrw.org/world-report/2015/country-chapters/world-report-2015-brazil>
- Husband, G. (2020). Ethical data collection and recognizing the impact of semi-structured interviews on research respondents. *Education Sciences*, 10(8), p.206.
- Hussain, U., & Cunningham, G. B. (2024). The Muslim community and sport scholarship: A scoping review to advance sport management research. *European Sport Management Quarterly*, 24(2), 536-558.
- Hutchins, B. and Andrejevcic, M. (2021). Olympian surveillance: Sports stadiums and the normalization of biometric monitoring. *International Journal of Communication*, 15, p.20.
- Hyndman, N., Lapsley, I., & Philippou, C. (2024). Exploring a soccer society: Dreams, themes, and the beautiful game. *Accounting, Auditing & Accountability Journal*, 37(2), 433-453.
- Ichii, Y. (2023). The capitalist realism of the 2020 Tokyo Olympic games. *Contemporary Japan*, 35(1), pp.58-72.
- Ilevbare, S., & McPherson, G. (2025). Isomorphism in sport diplomacy: Examining the nexus between international law, sports washing and the contested role of mega events owners. *International Journal of Sport Policy and Politics*, 1-16.
- Indu, P.V. and Vidhukumar, K. (2019). Research designs-an Overview. *Kerala Journal of Psychiatry*, 321, pp.64-67.
- Ingram, H., Schneider, A.L. and DeLeon, P. (2019). Social construction and policy design. In *Theories of the policy process*, 2nd ed. pp. 93-126. Routledge.
- Inside World Football (2022). [Online] Available at English fans leave Qatar with clean record of no arrests - Inside World Football. [Accessed on 27th May 2025].
- Institute for Economics & Peace (2021). *Global Peace Index 2021: Measuring peace in a complex world*. Sydney: Institute for Economics & Peace.
- Irvine, A., Drew, P. and Sainsbury, R. (2013) "'Am I not answering your questions properly?' Clarification, adequacy and responsiveness in semi-structured telephone and face-to-face interviews', *Qualitative Research*, 13(1), pp. 87-106.

- Ishac, W. (2024). Examining sport tourism role in fostering social sustainability: Qatar youth perceptions. *Frontiers in Sports and Active Living*, 6, 1388123.
- Iskander, N., and Iskander, N.N. (2021). *Does skill make us human? Migrant workers in 21st-Century Qatar and beyond*. Princeton University Press.
- Ismail, M.O. (2023). Countering Islamophobia through sports: Qatar's initiatives during the 2022 FIFA World Cup. *International Journal of Membrane Science and Technology*, 10(1), 1568-1578.
- Iwejor, I.C. (2017). *Internal controls: Identifying control elements and implementation dynamics facing retail companies* (Doctoral dissertation, Walden University).
- Jain, N. (2021). Survey versus interviews: Comparing data collection tools for exploratory research. *The Qualitative Report*, 26(2), pp.541-554.
- Janardhan, N. (2022). Asia in an emerging Gulf collective security framework. In *Asian perceptions of Gulf security* (pp. 157-178). Routledge.
- Jeewandara, S.K. and Kumari, T. (2021). A theoretical review of deviant workplace behaviour. *International Journal of Scientific & Technology Research*, 10(04), pp.91-113.
- Johansson, M. (2023). *Human rights violations in the name of football: A qualitative content analysis on the human rights violations against migrant workers during the preparation and delivery of the FIFA World Cup 2022 in Qatar*. Master's thesis. University of Gothenburg.
- Jonathan, O.E., Olusola, A.J., Bernadin, T.C.A. and Inoussa, T.M. (2021). Impacts of crime on socio-economic development. *Mediterranean Journal of Social Sciences*, 12(5), p.71.
- Jumah Nasser, A.K. (2020). *Towards a special circumstances contextualisation of Qatar's migrant labour policy and practice* (Doctoral dissertation, Brunel University London).
- Kadhim, I.A.A. (2023). Challenges of national identity in Qatar. *Journal of Namibian Studies: History Politics Culture*, 33, pp.482-493.
- Kaning Agbongiasede, C. (2024). Approaches to crime control in public universities: A case study of south-south geo-political zone of Nigeria. *American Journal of Social and Humanitarian Research*, 5(3), pp.1-32. (August 13, 2024).
- Kanno, H. and Giddings, M.M. (2017). Hidden trauma victims: Understanding and preventing traumatic stress in mental health professionals. *Social Work in Mental Health*, 15(3), pp.331-353.

- Kallio, H., Pietilä, A.M., Johnson, M. and Kangasniemi, M. (2016) 'Systematic methodological review: Developing a framework for a qualitative semi-structured interview guide', *Journal of Advanced Nursing*, 72(12), pp. 2954-2965.
- Kappeler, V.E., Gaines, L.K. and Schaefer, B.P. (2020). *Community policing: A contemporary perspective*. Routledge.
- Kara, M., 1990. Social Control in Arab Societies. *International Review of criminal policy*, 39/40, pp.151-154.
- Karagiozis, N. (2018). Complexities of the researcher's role. *The International Journal of Interdisciplinary Educational Studies*, 131, p.19.
- Karamanaga, A. (2023). *The impact of the 2022 FIFA World Cup on the destination image of Qatar* (Doctoral dissertation, RIT Croatia).
- Karnieli-Miller, O., Strier, R. and Pessach, L. (2009) 'Power relations in qualitative research', *Qualitative Health Research*, 19(2), pp. 279-289.
- Kassim, M.O. (2020). *Effectiveness of community security services provided by the police force in preventing armed robbery in Arusha City* (Doctoral dissertation, The Open University of Tanzania).
- Katzman, K. (2017). *Qatar: Governance, security, and U.S. policy*. Congressional Research Service, 25 pp.
- Kayaoglu, T. (2021). National human rights institutions: A reason for hope in the Middle East and North Africa? *Brookings Doha Centre Analysis Paper*, (31).
- Kearns, C., Sinclair, G., Black, J., Doidge, M., Fletcher, T., Kilvington, D., ... & Santos, G. L. (2024). 'Best run club in the world': Manchester City fans and the legitimization of sports washing? *International Review for the Sociology of Sport*, 59(4), 479-501.
- Kempf, K.L. (2023). The empirical status of Hirschi's control theory. In *New directions in criminological theory* pp. 143-185. Routledge.
- Kennedy, B.L. and Thornberg, R. (2018). Deduction, induction, and abduction. *The SAGE handbook of qualitative data collection*, pp.49-64.
- Khalifa, N.K.A.D. (2020). Assessing the impacts of mega sporting events on human rights: A case of the 2022 FIFA World Cup in Qatar. *International Journal of Sociology*, 2(1), pp.25-51.
- Kim, B., Lee, D.Y. and Kim, B. (2020). Deterrent effects of punishment and training on insider security threats: a field experiment on phishing attacks. *Behaviour & Information Technology*, 39(11), pp.1156-1175.

- Kleemans, E. and Van Koppen, V. (2020). Organized crime and criminal careers. *Crime and Justice*, 49(1), pp.385-423.
- Koch, N. (2021). Food as a weapon? The geopolitics of food and the Qatar–Gulf rift. *Security Dialogue*, 52(2), pp.118-134.
- Kozhanov, N., Amara, M. and Zweiri, M. eds. (2024). *The 2022 FIFA World Cup in Qatar: Global and local perspectives*. Abingdon: Routledge.
- Kreissl, R., Poitras, G. and Rigakos, G.S. (2014). Surveillance in Europe. In: Lyon, D. (ed.) *The Oxford handbook of surveillance studies*. Oxford University Press, Oxford, pp. 277-288.
- Krieg, A. (2021). The Gulf crisis and Qatar’s pursuit of self-sufficiency in the military domain. In *Contemporary Qatar: Examining state and society* (pp. 117-135). Singapore: Springer Singapore.
- Krulichová, E. (2019). The relationship between fear of crime and risk perception across Europe. *Criminology & Criminal Justice*, 19(2), pp.197-214.
- Kudla, D. (2022). Fifty years of business improvement districts: A reappraisal of the dominant perspectives and debates. *Urban Studies*, 59(14), pp.2837-2856.
- Kurland, J., Johnson, S.D. and Tilley, N. (2014) ‘Offenses around stadiums: A natural experiment on crime attraction and generation’, *Journal of Research in Crime and Delinquency*, 51(1), pp. 5–28.
- Knott, B., Swart, K., Althawadi, O., & Ali, Y. Z. (2024, March). Nation-branding opportunities through sport mega-events: Tourism impact from FIFA World Cup in South Africa 2010 and Qatar 2022. In *7th International Conference on Tourism Research: ICTR 2024*. Academic Conferences and publishing limited.
- Knowles, T.C.R. (2021). *A contemporary archaeology of London’s mega events*. (PhD thesis, University College London).
- Kokholm, K., Lott, M., & Johansen, W. (2024). Media framing, sports activism failure, and crisis communication: European football teams and the One Love campaign at the World Cup 2022. In *Media and crisis communication* (pp. 81-123). Routledge.
- Krieger, J. (2024). The impact of professional sport on community: Fourteenth International Conference on Sport & Society.
- LaFree, G. (2018). *Losing legitimacy: Street crime and the decline of social institutions in America*. Routledge.

- Lanfear, C.C., Matsueda, R.L. and Beach, L.R. (2020). Broken windows, informal social control, and crime: Assessing causality in empirical studies. *Annual Review of Criminology*, 3(1), pp.97-120.
- Lee, C. W. (2025). Qatar's soft power v. sportswashing allegations: perspectives of Chinese football fans during the 2022 men's football World Cup. *Sport in Society*, 1-19.
- Lee, S. (2024). *The Hidden Atrocity of the Kafala System: Addressing the Domestic and Sexual Abuse Against Female Migrant Workers in Qatar*.
- Lee, T. (2023). *Rainforests of the mind: Conceiving transnational composition from a mobilities perspective on knowledge*. PhD dissertation. University of Louisville.
- Lee, Y., Boateng, F.D., Kim, J. and Maher, C.S. (2022) 'Residential stability and fear of crime in global cities', *Social Science Quarterly*, 103(1), pp. 141–154.
- Leheza, Y., Dorokhina, Y., Shamara, O., Miroshnychenko, S. and Moroz, V. (2023). Citizens' participation in the fight against criminal offences: political and legal aspects. *Cuestiones politicas*, 39(69), pp. 212-224.
- LeJeune, H. J., & Workneh, T. W. (2024). The construction of human rights narratives in the 2022 World Cup: A critical examination of US and Qatari news coverage. *Communication & Sport*, 21674795241230849.
- Lemieux, F. (2024). *Intelligence-led policing model: Global diffusion and cultural distinction. in intelligence and state surveillance in modern societies: An international perspective* (pp. 85-103). Emerald Publishing Limited.
- Liamputtong, P. (2020). *Qualitative research methods*. 5<sup>th</sup> edn. Docklands, Vic: Oxford University Press.
- Liloia, A. (2019). Gender and nation building in Qatar: Qatari women negotiate modernity. *Journal of Middle East Women's Studies*, 15(3), pp.344-366.
- Linning, S.J. and Barnes, J.C. (2022). Third-party crime reporting: examining the effects of perceived social cohesion and confidence in police effectiveness. *Journal of Crime and Justice*, 45(1), pp.39-54.
- Little, W. (2016). *Deviance, crime, and social control. Introduction to sociology-2nd Canadian Edition*. <https://opentextbc.ca/introductiontosociology2ndedition/chapter/chapter-7-deviance-crime-and-social-control/>
- Little, W. and McGivern, R. (2014). Chapter 7. Deviance, crime, and social control – Introduction to sociology – 1st Canadian Edition. [online] Opentextbc.ca. Available at: <https://opentextbc.ca/introductiontosociology/chapter/chapter7-deviance-crime-and-social-control/>.

- Liu, L., Lan, M., Eck, J.E. and Kang, E.L. (2020). Assessing the effects of bus stop relocation on street robbery. *Computers, Environment and Urban Systems*, 80, p.101455.
- Lombardo, E. and Kantola, J. (2021). Social constructivism. In *The Routledge handbook of gender and EU politics* pp. 43-55. Routledge.
- Ludvigsen, J.A.L. and Bond, A.J. (2022). Managing risk and security at FIFA World Cups. In *The business of the FIFA World Cup* (pp. 179-189). Routledge.
- Ludwig, J. and Schnepel, K. (2024). Does nothing stop a bullet like a job? The effects of income on crime (No. w32297). National Bureau of Economic Research.
- Maksimovic, J. and Evtimov, J. (2023). Positivism and post-positivism as the basis of quantitative research in pedagogy. *Research in Pedagogy*, 131, pp.208-218.
- Malakpour, I. (2024). Winning and wealth over sex and slavery: How FIFA can combat human trafficking beyond the final whistle. *Suffolk Transnat'l L. Rev.*, 47, 343.
- Mansuur, C. (2024). Relationship between television news consumption and public perception of crime rates in Somalia. *American Journal of Communication*, 6(2), pp.12-21.
- Martin, J.N. and Nakayama, T.K. (2017). *Intercultural communication in contexts*. 7th ed. New York: McGraw-Hill Education.
- Maratu, G.M. (2019). Socio-cultural and structural factors affecting application of informal crime controls in managing security in Chiakariga ward, Tharaka-Nithi County, Kenya (Doctoral dissertation, Egerton University).
- Masood, A., Scazzoli, D., Sharma, N., Le Moullec, Y., Ahmad, R., Reggiani, L., Magarini, M. and Alam, M.M. (2020). Surveying pervasive public safety communication technologies in the context of terrorist attacks. *Physical Communication*, 41, p.101109.
- Maxwell, J.A. (2017). The validity and reliability of research: A realist perspective. *The BERA/SAGE handbook of educational research*, 1, pp.116-140.
- Maxwell, J.A. (2018). Collecting qualitative data: A realist approach. *The SAGE handbook of qualitative data collection*, pp.19-32.
- McCluskey, K. and Wardle, S. (2021). The social structure of robbery. In *The social psychology of crime* (pp. 247-285). Routledge.
- McLeod, J.M. and Chaffee, S.R. (2017). The construction of social reality. In *The social influence processes* pp. 50-99. Routledge.
- Mednicoff, D. (2012). The rule of law and Arab political liberalization: Three models for change. *Harvard Journal of Middle Eastern Politics and Policy*, 1, pp.55-83.
- Menaker, B. E., Sheptak, D., & Zhang, J. J. 2024. Introduction to global perspectives in crisis management and sports. In *Crisis Management and Sports* (pp. 1-13). Routledge.

- Merton, R.K. (2020). Opportunity structure: The emergence, diffusion, and differentiation of a sociological concept, 1930s–1950s. In *The legacy of anomie theory* (pp. 3-78). Routledge.
- Mezmir, E.A. (2020). Qualitative data analysis: An overview of data reduction, data display, and interpretation. *Research on Humanities and Social Sciences*, 1021, pp.15-27.
- Miller, J.M. and Blumstein, A. (2020). Crime, justice & the COVID-19 pandemic: Toward a national research agenda. *American Journal of Criminal Justice*, 45(4), pp.515-524.
- Millward, P., Ludvigsen, J.A.L. and Sly, J. (2022). *Sport and crime: towards a critical criminology of sport*. Routledge.
- Milton, S., Elkahlout, G. and Barakat, S. (2023). Protecting higher education from attack in the Gaza Strip. *Compare: A Journal of Comparative and International Education*, 53(6), pp.1024-1042.
- Mir-Hosseini, Z. (2009). *Muslim Women’s Quest for Equality: Between Islamic Law and Feminism*. Oxford: One world Publications.
- Mishra, S.B. and Alok, S. (2017). *Handbook of research methodology: A compendium for scholars & researchers*. New Delhi: Educreation Publishing.
- Mitchell, J.S. (2022). Qatar’s cultural heritage and national identity: The interplay of Arab, Bedouin, and Islamic influences.
- Mohajan, H.K. (2018). Qualitative research methodology in social sciences and related subjects. *Journal of Economic Development, Environment, and People*, 71, pp.23-48.
- Mohammed, M. (2024). *Does leadership matter for employee engagement? Exploratory study of leadership practices within the Qatar Police Department* (Doctoral dissertation, University of Central Lancashire).
- Moreselli, C., Turcotte, M. & Tenti, V. (2011). The mobility of criminal groups. *Global Crime*, 12(3), pp. 165–188.
- Mpofu, Z.F., Mkhize, S.M. and Akpan, J.U. (2024). Empathy, remorse, and restoration of dignity contributing to reduced recidivism: assessing the role of restorative justice in promoting offender rehabilitation and reintegration in Durban. *Cogent Social Sciences*, 10(1), p.2429018.
- Mudasiru, S.O. and Fatai, A. (2020). State, vigilantism and youth violence in Nigeria: A study of Onyabo in Ikorodu Local Government Area of Lagos State. *African Journal of Political Science and International Relations*, 14(2), pp.46-62.

- Munir, A. and Malik, J.A. (2020). Mediating role of religious orientation and moral character for the relationship between parent and peer attachment and delinquency. *Cogent Psychology*, 7(1), p.1761042.
- Musikavanhu, R.R., Ladkin, A. and Sadd, D. (2022). The lasting social value of mega events: Experiences from green point community in Cape Town, South Africa. In *Events and sustainability* (pp. 94-111). Routledge.
- Mutz, M., Gerke, M., Müller, S., & Meier, H. E. (2023). Who should be allowed to host sporting mega-events? On the public acceptance of criteria to justify hosting decisions. *International Journal of Sport Policy and Politics*, 15(3), 401-416.
- Na, J., Grossmann, I., Varnum, M.E.W., Kitayama, S., Gonzalez, R. and Nisbett, R.E. (2022). Culture and the folk theory of social change: Evidence from the United States and East Asia. *Asian Journal of Social Psychology*, 25(2), pp.314-326. <https://doi.org/10.1111/ajsp.12487>.
- Naeem, F., Phiri, P., Rathod, S. and Ayub, M. (2019). Cultural adaptation of cognitive-behavioural therapy. *BJPsych Advances*, [online] 25(6), pp.387-395. doi:<https://doi.org/10.1192/bja.2019.15>.
- Naeem, M. et al. (2023) A step-by-step process of thematic analysis to develop a conceptual model in qualitative research, *International Journal of Qualitative Methods*, 22, p. 16094069231205788. Available at: <https://doi.org/10.1177/16094069231205789>.
- Næss, H.E. (2023). A figurational approach to soft power and sport events. The case of the FIFA World Cup Qatar 2022™. *Frontiers in Sports and Active Living*, 5, p.1142878.
- Najafi, B., Amra, M. and Najafi, A. (2024). Exploring global fintech advancement and application: Case of Saudi Arabia, Turkey, and Qatar. In *Exploring global fintech advancement and applications* (pp. 158-211). IGI Global.
- National Crime Prevention Council. (2021). Importance of community awareness in crime prevention. Available at: <https://www.ncpc.org/> (Accessed on: 29th January 2024)
- Navya, H.M., and Rani, R.S. (2022). Recent research transition in life sciences. *Empyreal Publishing House*, pp.1-82.
- Nawaz, W., Koç, M. (2020). Case study: Qatar. Industry, University and Government Partnerships for the Sustainable Development of Knowledge-Based Society: Drivers, Models and Examples in US, Norway, Singapore and Qatar. *Cham*, pp.71-106.
- Nowell, L.S., Norris, J.M., White, D.E. and Moules, N.J. (2017) 'Thematic analysis: Striving to meet the trustworthiness criteria', *International Journal of Qualitative Methods*, 16(1), pp. 1-13.

- Newton, A.D. (2018) 'Macro-level generators of crime, including parks, stadiums, and transit stations', in Bruinsma, G.J.N. and Johnson, S.D. (eds) *The Oxford Handbook of Environmental Criminology*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, pp. 541–563
- Nicholson, P. (2022). English fans leave Qatar with clean record of no arrests. [online] Inside world football. Available at: <https://www.insideworldfootball.com/2022/12/16/english-fans-leave-qatar-clean-record-no-arrests/> [Accessed 15 Feb. 2024].
- Nifakos, S., Chandramouli, K., Nikolaou, C.K., Papachristou, P., Koch, S., Panaousis, E. and Bonacina, S. (2021). Influence of human factors on cyber security within healthcare organisations: A systematic review. *Sensors*, 21(15), p.5119.
- Nina, P. and Ethan, K. (2019). AI-driven threat detection: Enhancing cloud security with cutting-edge technologies. *International Journal of Trend in Scientific Research and Development*, 4(1), pp.1362-1374.
- Nite, C., Ballouli, K. and Nauright, J. (2024). Illegitimately pursuing legitimacy: critical conversations of sport mega events hosting and bidding. *Sport in Society*, 27(2), pp.228-241.
- Novick, G. (2008) 'Is there a bias against telephone interviews in qualitative research?', *Research in Nursing & Health*, 31(4), pp. 391-398.
- NPCC (2022). England and Wales fans praised for exemplary behaviour at Qatar World Cup. [online] National Police Chiefs' Council (NPCC). Available at: <https://news.npcc.police.uk/releases/england-and-wales-fans-praised-for-exemplary-behaviour-at-qatar-world-cup> [Accessed 15th June 2023].
- O'Boyle, N. (2022). *Mega-events and globalization: Capital and spectacle in a changing world order*. Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- O'Carroll, F. (2024). Legal responsibility and accountability of Qatar and FIFA for migrant workers' rights: A focus on the 2022 FIFA World Cup. *Leeds Student L. & Crim. Just. Rev.*, 4, 61.
- Offia, F.O. (2023). Exploring the links between racial exclusion and human trafficking of migrant workers in Qatar. *Social & Legal Studies*, p.09646639231214725.
- Oladejo, A.O., Aborisade, R.A. and Obatunde, B.A. (2024). Terrorism, victimisation of girl child and women in Northern Nigeria and Sustainable Development Goal 5. *Fuoye Journal of Criminology and Security Studies*, 3(1).
- Oleson, J.C. (2019). The criminology of Travis Hirschi: social control and beyond. In *Fifty years of causes of delinquency*, Vol. 25 (pp. 1-26). Routledge.

- Ortlipp, M. (2008) 'Keeping and using reflective journals in the qualitative research process', *The Qualitative Report*, 13(4), pp. 695-705.
- Osundwa, M.S. (2021). Socio-economic determinants of youth driven criminal activities in Kenya: A case of Lamu West-Sub County (Doctoral dissertation, Africa Nazarene University).
- Ouassini, N. and Ouassini, A. (2023). Arab criminology. Routledge.
- Ozdemir, A., Elçi, M., Karabay, M.E. and Kitapçı, H. (2022). Effects of personality traits and locus of control on counterproductive work behaviour: A comparative study from Turkey and UAE. *Ege Stratejik Araştırmalar Dergisi*, 13(2), pp.1-21.
- Pabayo, R., Grinshteyn, E., Avila, O., Azrael, D. and Molnar, B.E. (2020). Relation between neighbourhood socio-economic characteristics and social cohesion, social control, and collective efficacy: Findings from the Boston Neighbourhood Study. *SSM - Population health*, 10, p.100552.
- Palmen, D.G., Derksen, J.J. and Kolthoff, E. (2020). High self-control may support 'success' in psychopathic leadership: Self-control versus impulsivity in psychopathic leadership. *Aggression and Violent Behaviour*, 50, p.101338.
- Palinkas, L.A., Horwitz, S.M., Green, C.A., Wisdom, J.P., Duan, N. and Hoagwood, K. (2015) 'Purposeful sampling for qualitative data collection and analysis in mixed method implementation research', *Administration and Policy in Mental Health and Mental Health Services Research*, 42(5), pp. 533-544.
- Pandey, J. (2019). Deductive approach to content analysis. In *Qualitative techniques for workplace data analysis* pp. 145-169. IGI Global.
- Pandey, P. and Pandey, M.M. (2021). *Research methodology tools and techniques*. Bridge Centre.
- Parent, M.M. and Ruetsch, A. (2020). *Managing major sports events: Theory and practice*. Routledge.
- Parvez, Z. (2024). The FIFA world cup 2022, national identity, and the politics of women's sports participation in Qatar. *Asian Journal of Sport History & Culture*, 3(2), 154-179.
- Park, Y.S., Lars Konge and Artino, A.R. (2019). The positivism paradigm of research. *Academic Medicine*, [online] 955, pp.690–694. Doi: <https://doi.org/10.1097/acm.0000000000003093>.
- Pasparage-Polischak, S.M. (2022). *Women and trauma exposure: An analysis of childhood attachment, trauma, and the effects on criminal offending* (Doctoral dissertation, Carlow University).

- Passavant, P.A. (2021). *Policing protest: The post-democratic state and the figure of black insurrection*. Duke University Press.
- Patwary, M.A. (2024). *Social bond and violent crime in Dhaka City* (Doctoral dissertation, © University of Dhaka).
- Pauschinger, D. (2020). The permeable Olympic fortress: Mega-event security as camouflage in Rio de Janeiro. *Conflict and Society*, 6(1), pp.108-127.
- Pauschinger, D. (2024). *Policing sport mega-events: Security, spectacle, and camouflage in Rio de Janeiro*. Oxford University Press.
- Peck, B. and Mummery, J. (2018). Hermeneutic constructivism: An ontology for qualitative research. *Qualitative Health Research*, 28(3), pp.389-407.
- Peet, R. (2024). *Global capitalism: theories of societal development*. London: Routledge.
- Peng, J., Zhang, J., Yuan, W., Zhou, X. and Fang, P. (2023). The correlation of childhood maltreatment and aggression among incarcerated adolescents: testing the mediating effects of self-esteem and self-control. *Current Psychology*, 42(29), pp.25648-25657.
- Peptan, C. (2019). Considerations concerning the implications of terrorism in the sports Movement. *Res. & Sci. Today*, 18, p.133.
- Pericoli, A. and Donelli, F. (2024). Qatar's foreign aid and political strategies in the Horn of Africa: The case of Somalia. *Global Policy*, 15(1), pp.53-65.
- Pervin, N., and Mokhtar, M. (2022). The interpretivist research paradigm: A subjective notion of a social context. *International Journal of Academic Research in Progressive Education and Development*, 11(2), pp.419–428. doi:<https://doi.org/10.6007/IJARPED/v11-i2/12938>.
- Petersen, C. (2024). Critiques of routine activity theory: Addressing limitations in explaining crime motivation and social context. *Journal of Criminological Theory*, [online] Available at: <https://www.crimrxiv.com/pub/ttsohq10> [Accessed 22 March 2024]
- Peterson, E.W.F. (2017). Is economic inequality really a problem? A review of the arguments. *Social Sciences*, [online] 6(4), p.147. doi:<https://doi.org/10.3390/socsci6040147>.
- Pham, L.T.M. (2018). *Qualitative approach to research a review of advantages and disadvantages of three paradigms: Positivism, interpretivism and critical inquiry*. University of Adelaide.
- Phillimore, J. (2021). Refugee-integration-opportunity structures: Shifting the focus from refugees to context. *Journal of Refugee Studies*, 34(2), pp.1946-1966.

- Phillips, M.J. (2023). Towards a social constructionist, criticalist, Foucauldian-informed qualitative research approach: Opportunities and challenges. *SN Social Sciences*, 310, p.175.
- Picardi, A., Giuliani, E. and Gigantesco, A. (2020). Genes and environment in attachment. *Neuroscience & Biobehavioural Reviews*, 112, pp.254-269.
- Pillai, A.A. and Kaushal, U. (2020). Research methodology-An introduction to literary studies. *Central Asian Journal of Literature, Philosophy and Culture*, 11, pp.1-11.
- Piza, E.L., Kurland, J., Wheeler, A.P. and Gallo, Z.C. (2020) 'The effect of police substation closures on crime in business districts: Assessing displacement and diffusion of benefits', *Justice Quarterly*, 37(7), pp. 1248–1271.
- Piquero, A.R., Bäckman, O. and Österberg, V. (2019) 'Crime at the 2016 European Football Championship: A first look', *European Journal on Criminal Policy and Research*, 25(3), pp. 285-300.
- Podges, A.D.B. (2020). The search for the broken windows tipping point: A dose-response propensity score assessment of the relationship between disorder and violent crime. Michigan State University.
- Prior, T., Herzog, M., Kaderli, T. and Roth, F. (2016). International civil protection: Adapting to new challenges. ETH Zurich.
- Purchla, J. (2022). Heritage and cultural mega-events: backgrounds, approaches and challenges. *European Planning Studies*, 30(3), pp.566-572.
- Putman, R.D. (2000). *Bowling Alone: The Collapse and Revival of American Community*. New York: Simon & Schuster.
- Pyrooz, D.C., Melde, C., Coffman, D.L. and Meldrum, R.C. (2021). Selection, stability, and spuriousness: Testing Gottfredson and Hirschi's propositions to reinterpret street gangs in self-control perspective. *Criminology*, 59(2), pp.224-253.
- Qatar Chamber (2023). Visitor awareness, multilingual signage, and instructional campaigns for FIFA World Cup Qatar 2022. Doha: Qatar Chamber. Available at: [Qatar Chamber official website] [Accessed 2nd November 2024]
- Qatar News Agency (2022). Immense record of expertise in securing mega events to ensure 2022 World Cup is safest, most secure edition. Available at: <https://www.qna.org.qa/en/News-Area/Special-News/2022-11/16/0040-qatar-2022-immense-record-of-expertise-in-securing-mega-events-to-ensure-2022-world-cup-is-safest,-most-secure-edition> (Accessed on: 10th June 2023).

- Qatar News Agency (2022). Ministry of Interior unveils official uniform of security force for FIFA World Cup Qatar 2022. Available at: <https://www.qna.org.qa/en/News-Area/News/2022-10/02/0050-ministry-of-interior-unveils-official-uniform-of-security-force-for-fifa-world-cup-qatar-2022> (Accessed on: 25th November 2024)
- Qatar, SC. (2022). Amazing delivered: FIFA World Cup Qatar 2022. Doha: Supreme Committee for Delivery & Legacy. Available at: <https://thepeninsulaqatar.com/article/29/01/2024/sc-publishes-new-report-on-world-cup-qatar-2022-legacy> [Accessed 20th March 2023].
- Qatar Statistics Authority (2023). Qatar population and social demographics. Available at: [https://www.ppc.gov.qa/Admin/sukkannewsletter/PPC\\_Sukan\\_2023\\_issue53\\_EN.pdf](https://www.ppc.gov.qa/Admin/sukkannewsletter/PPC_Sukan_2023_issue53_EN.pdf) (Accessed on: 29th October 2024)
- Qira, E. (2023). A game of fraud: Uncovering corruption within FIFA's decision to award Qatar the World Cup 2022. Master's thesis. Malmö University.
- Quirouette, M. (2018). Community practitioners in criminal courts: Risk logics and multiply disadvantaged individuals. *Theoretical Criminology*, 22(4), pp.582-602.
- Ranaweera, K.G.N.U. (2024). Urban harmony: Balancing fear of crime with sustainable and innovative community development. *International Journal of Social Science, Technology and Economics Management*, 1(2), pp. 1–18.
- Rappaport, J. (2020). Some doubts about "Democratizing" criminal justice. *The University of Chicago Law Review*, 87(3), pp.711-814.
- Rassokha, I.M. (2022). Relativism as an ontological system. *Axiomathes*, 326, pp.1433-1449.
- Reagu, S., Siddiqui, M.H., Abdalla, M., Chandra, P., and Nikhat, K.B. (2024). The role of Qatar's first forensic community team in reducing recidivism and re-admission of mentally unwell offenders. *Medicine, Science, and the Law*, p.00258024241245863.
- Redhead, D., and Power, E.A. (2022). Social hierarchies and social networks in humans. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B*, 3771845, p.20200440.
- Reiche, D. (Ed.). (2025). Qatar's World Cup goals: Domestic development and global influence. Abingdon: Routledge.
- Reichman, N. (2020). Managing crime risks: Toward an insurance-based model of social control. In *Risk management* (pp. 45-66). Routledge.
- Rezavandzayeri, F., Khodadadi, M.R. and Talatahari, S. (2024). Crime prevention through environmental design: Numerical investigation of environmental factors affecting security in sports facilities. *Rotos: Nuevas Tendencias en Educación Física, Deporte y Recreación*, (54), pp.746-753.

- Richardson, J. (2024). The ugly side of the beautiful game: The World Cup's impact on the migrant labour crisis in Qatar and what it means for the United States of America as future hosts. *Ga. J. Int'l & Comp. L.*, 52, 670.
- Richter, C., & Al-Shami, A. (2024). Qatar vs. Germany: An analysis of Qatari reactions to western discursive othering during the 2022 FIFA World Cup. *Journal of Arab & Muslim Media Research*.
- Rietiker, D. (2020), May. The European Court of Human Rights and FIFA: Current issues and potential challenges. In *European Convention on Human Rights Law Review* (Vol. 1, No. 1, pp. 62-104). Brill Nijhoff.
- Riggs, S.A. (2019). Childhood emotional abuse and the attachment system across the life cycle: What theory and research tell us. In *The effect of childhood emotional maltreatment on later intimate relationships* (pp. 5-51). Routledge.
- Rinehart Kochel, T., and Gau, J.M. (2021). Examining police presence, tactics, and engagement as facilitators of informal social control in high-crime areas. *Justice Quarterly*, 38(2), pp.301-321.
- Ristea, A., Georgescu, D. and Mogoase, C. (2022). Impulsivity and social influence in criminal behaviour: The role of substance use. *Journal of Criminal Psychology*, 12(3), pp.205-219.
- Roberts, D.B. ed. (2022). *Reflecting on the GCC crisis: Qatar and its neighbours*. Routledge.
- Rookwood, J. (2019). Access, security, and diplomacy: Perceptions of soft power, nation branding and the organisational challenges facing Qatar's 2022 FIFA World Cup. *Sport, Business and Management: An International Journal*, 9(1), pp.26-44.
- Roberts, M. (2022). England and Wales fans praised for exemplary behaviour at Qatar World Cup. National Police Chiefs' Council. [online] Available at: <https://news.npcc.police.uk/releases/england-and-wales-fans-praised-for-exemplary-behaviour-at-qatar-world-cup> [Accessed 21 May 2025].
- Rookwood, J. (2024). Diversifying the fan experience and securitising crowd management: a longitudinal analysis of fan park facilities at 15 football mega events between 2002 and 2019. *Managing Sport and Leisure*, 29(1), 37-55.
- Rosenbaum, S.A. and Treuthart, M.P. (2013). Engendering a clinic: Lessons learned from a domestic violence clinical course in Qatar. *International Review of Law*, 2013(1), pp.1-24. Available at: <https://digitalcommons.law.ggu.edu/pubs/article/1722> [Accessed 11 February 2024].

- Rottleb, T. and Kleibert, J.M. (2022). Circulation and containment in the knowledge-based economy: Transnational education zones in Dubai and Qatar. *Environment and Planning A: Economy and Space*, 54(5), pp.930-948.
- Roulston, K. and Shelton, S.A. (2015) 'Reconceptualizing bias in teaching qualitative research methods', *Qualitative Inquiry*, 21(4), pp. 332-342.
- Rubin, A.T., Vaughn, P.E. and Rudes, D.S. (2024). Neo-institutional analyses of criminal legal organizations and policies. *Annual Review of Law and Social Science*, 20.
- Rubin, H.J. and Rubin, I.S. (2012) *Qualitative Interviewing: The Art of Hearing Data*. 3rd edn. Thousand Oaks, CA: SAGE Publications.
- Ruta, D. (2022). Qatar-The land of sports and events: Human capital strategy for socio-economic impacts. Milan: Bocconi University Press (EGEA).
- Ryan, G. (2018). Introduction to positivism, interpretivism and critical theory. *Nurse Researcher*, 254, pp.41-49.
- Saeys, A. (2021). Urban multicultural festivals: Spectacles of diversity or emancipatory events? *Journal of Intercultural Studies*, 42(5), pp.627-642.
- Saladino, V. (2020). Protective and risk factors in criminal development of youths. PhD thesis. University of Cassino and Southern Lazio.
- Salhein, Y.M. (2018). State-society relations in digital fatwas: A study of Islam web in Qatar (master's thesis, Hamad Bin Khalifa University (Qatar)).
- Saliya, C.A. (2023). Research philosophy: Paradigms, world views, perspectives, and theories. In *Social research methodology and publishing results: A guide to non-native English speakers* pp. 35-51. IGI Global.
- Saxton, M.D., Jaffe, P.G., Dawson, M., Straatman, A.L. and Olszowy, L. (2022). Complexities of the police response to intimate partner violence: Police officers' perspectives on the challenges of keeping families safe. *Journal of Interpersonal Violence*, 37(5-6), pp.2557-2580.
- Schroeder, A., & Pennington-Gray, L. (2014). Perceptions of crime at the Olympic Games: What role does media, travel advisories, and social media play? *Journal of Vacation Marketing*, 20(3), 225-237.
- Schneider, S. (2009). *Crime prevention: Theory and practice*. Routledge.
- Schoch, K. (2020). Case study research. *Research design and methods: An applied guide for the scholar-practitioner*, 311, pp.245-258.

- Scholar, U.F. (2016). Leveraging the World Cup: Mega sporting events, Human rights risk, and worker welfare reform in Qatar. *Journal on Migration and Human Security*, 4(4), pp. 221–259.
- Schuck, A.M. (2019). Community policing, coproduction, and social control: Restoring police legitimacy. In *Political authority, social control, and public policy* (pp. 63-77). Emerald Publishing Limited.
- Seloom, M. (2024). Qatar's security strategy in the 2022 FIFA World Cup. Social Science Research Network. [online] Doi: <https://doi.org/10.2139/ssrn.4712971>.
- Setiawati, S.M. and Roziqin, A. (2023). The relationship between sports, economy, politics, and religion: A case study of the FIFA World Cup in Qatar 2022. *Croatian International Relations Review*, 29(93).
- Shifman, L., Trillò, T., Hallinan, B., Mizoroki, S., Green, A., Scharlach, R., & Frosh, P. (2025). The expression of values on social media: An analytical framework. *New Media & Society*, 14614448241307035.
- Silva, P.H.D.C., Coimbra, L.W.P. and Monteiro, V.S. (2023). FIFA World Cup and corruption: an analysis by the Synthetic Control Method applied to the host countries from 2006 to 2014. *Espacio Abierto*, 32(3), pp.51-75.
- Silverman, D. (2016). *Qualitative research*. 4th ed. London: Sage Publications.
- Singh, A. K., Khan, S. U., & Ghosh, R. (2025). Tracing football's socio-political evolution through World Cups. In *Global perspectives on soccer and the media and entertainment industry* (pp. 1-24). IGI Global Scientific Publishing.
- Singh, M. and Hoffman, M. (2021). Commitment and impersonation: A reputation-based theory of principled behaviour; PsyArXiv. <https://doi.org/10.31234/osf.io/ua57r>.
- Sisk, T.D. (2024). *Sports in international politics: Between power and peacebuilding*. Rowman & Littlefield.
- Skidmore, M., Goldstraw-White, J. and Gill, M. (2021). Understanding the police response to fraud: the challenges in configuring a response to a low-priority crime on the rise. In *Frauds and financial crimes* (pp. 28-38). Routledge.
- Solaiman, B. (2023). Data protection, privacy, and confidentiality in Qatar's health system. In *Privacy and medical confidentiality in healthcare* (pp. 114-139). Edward Elgar Publishing.
- Solaiman, B. (2022). Medical liability in Qatar. *Medical liability in Asia and Australasia*, pp.207-224.

- Solar, C. and Ricart, C.A.P. Eds. (2022). Crime, violence, and justice in Latin America (pp. 1-270). Routledge.
- Solymosi, R. (2017). Exploring spatial and temporal variation in perception of crime and place using crowdsourced data. (Doctoral thesis, University College London).
- Sons, S. (2023). Creating sports humanitarianism: The nexus of Qatar’s development assistance and sport. *Journal of Arabian Studies*, 13(1), 131-150.
- Sosa, V., Bichler, G. and Quintero, L. (2022). Yelping about a good time: casino popularity and crime. In *Field studies in environmental criminology* (pp. 81-105). Routledge.
- Spall, S. (1998) 'Peer debriefing in qualitative research: Emerging operational models', *Qualitative Inquiry*, 4(2), pp. 280-292.
- Steele, R. (2023). Exploring the criminal decision process: Rational choice, irrational behaviour? *Palgrave studies in risk, crime and society*. Palgrave Macmillan.
- Stewart Carr (2022). Zero England or Wales fans were arrested at the World Cup for the first time ever - as police chief admits the beer ban might have helped. [Online] Available at Zero England or Wales fans were arrested at the World Cup for the first time ever | Daily Mail Online [Accessed on 27th May 2023].
- Stern, M., and Lester, T.W. (2021). Does local ownership of vacant land reduce crime? an assessment of Chicago’s large lots of programs. *Journal of the American Planning Association*, 87(1), pp.73-84.
- Stuckey, H.L. (2014). What does “trustworthiness” and “rigour” in qualitative research really mean? *Journal of Chronic Pain and Rehabilitation*, 20(3), pp.75-76.
- Sturges, J.E. and Hanrahan, K.J. (2004) 'Comparing telephone and face-to-face qualitative interviewing: A research note', *Qualitative Research*, 4(1), pp. 107-118.
- Sukanya, R. and Tantia, V. (2023). Urbanization and the impact on economic development. In *New perspectives and possibilities in strategic management in the 21st century: Between tradition and modernity* (pp. 369-408). IGI Global.
- Supreme Committee for Delivery & Legacy (2022). Community engagement and outreach campaigns for FIFA World Cup Qatar 2022. Doha: Supreme Committee for Delivery & Legacy. Available at: <https://www.sc.qa> [Accessed 20 May 2023].
- Svitková, K. (2014). Dual securitization of public space in relation to sport mega events: *Justifying urban security measures from Beijing to Rio de Janeiro*. Master’s thesis. Charles University, Faculty of Social Sciences.
- Tamminen, K.A. and Poucher, Z.A. (2020). Research philosophies. In *The Routledge international encyclopedia of sport and exercise psychology* pp. 535-549. Routledge.

- Swart, K., & Hussain, U. (2023). FIFA 2022 World Cup in Qatar: Under the gaze of western media. In *Sports mega-events in Asia* (pp. 199-222). Singapore: Springer Nature Singapore.
- Tang, Z., Wu, C.W. and Cheng, W.L.A. (2023). Human rights and mega-events: A systematic literature review. *Event Management*, 27(6), pp.851-875.
- Taylor, I. (2020). *The political economy of crime. Crime, inequality and the state*, Abingdon: Routledge, pp.353-365.
- Taylor, I., Walton, P., and Young, J. (2013). *The new criminology*. [online] Routledge. doi:<https://doi.org/10.4324/9780203730157>.
- Taylor, J., Faraji, S.L., Dimova, S., Sutherland, A. and Strang, L. (2018). *Violent and antisocial behaviour at football events*. Santa Monica, CA: RAND Corporation. RR-2532-QAT. As of, 21.
- The Guardian (2018). World Cup 2018: Russia's stadium security and policing under the spotlight. [online] Available at: <https://www.theguardian.com/football/2018/jun/14/world-cup-2018-russia-security-policing> [Accessed 11st June 2023 ]
- The Peninsula. (2023). Expatriate falls victim to phishing scheme. Available at: <https://thepeninsulaqatar.com/article/29/08/2023/scholarship-shopping-scams-surge-as-students-return-to-school> (Accessed on: 29th October 2024)
- Thomas, K.J., Baumer, E.P. and Loughran, T.A. (2022). Structural predictors of choice: Testing a multilevel rational choice theory of crime. *Criminology*, 60(4), pp.606-636.
- Tilley, N. (2024). *Better crime prevention*. 2nd edn. London: Routledge.
- Tiwari, A. (2020). A study of criminal behaviour causality and prevention of crime. *International Journal of Advanced Research*, 804, pp.439-447.
- Toohy, K. and Taylor, T. (2023). *Mega events, fear, and risk: Terrorism at the Olympic Games. In The Olympics* (pp. 329-343). Routledge.
- Toprak Sak, D. (2021). *Global events and cosmopolitan moments: Cultural hybridity in international gatherings*.
- Trusiani, E., & D'Onofrio, R. (2024). Urban Guidelines and Strategic Plan for a UNESCO World Heritage Candidate Site: The Historical Centre of Sharjah (UAE). *Sustainability*, 16(17), 7461.
- Turanovic, J.J. (2023). Victimization and its consequences over the life course. *Crime and Justice*, 52(1), pp.265-342.

- Turkmani, E. M., Nassif, N., Houhou, K., Włodarczyk, A., & Javid, M. (2024). Social capital building through mega-sporting events: Did the Qatar 2022 World Cup foster bonding, bridging, and linking social capital? *International Review for the Sociology of Sport*, 10126902241297415.
- Turner, M. and Ludvigsen, J.A.L. eds. (2024). *Social control and disorder in football: Responses, regulation, rupture*. Abingdon: Routledge.
- Tyler, T.R., Fagan, J. and Geller, A. (2015). Street stops and police legitimacy: Teachable moments in young urban men's legal socialization. *Journal of Empirical Legal Studies*, 12(2), pp.249-285.
- Ulrichsen, K.C. (2020). *Qatar and the Gulf crisis*. Oxford University Press, USA.
- Unnever, J.D., Cullen, F.T. and Jones, P.R. (2008) 'Public support for attacking the "root causes" of crime: The impact of egalitarian and racial beliefs. *Sociological Focus*, 41(1), pp. 1–33.
- Van Rooij, B. and Fine, A. (2021). *The behavioural code: The hidden ways the law makes us better or worse*. Beacon Press.
- Van Steden, R. and Mehlbaum, S. (2022). Do-it-yourself surveillance: The practices and effects of WhatsApp Neighbourhood Crime Prevention groups. *Crime, Media, Culture*, 18(4), pp.543-560.
- Vears, D.F. and Gillam, L. (2022). Inductive content analysis: A guide for beginning qualitative researchers. *Focus on Health Professional Education: A Multi-Professional Journal*, 231, pp.111-127.
- Velasquez-Soto, S.J. (2022). *Olympic challenge: Designing equity into mega-events* (Doctoral dissertation, Massachusetts Institute of Technology).
- Walliman, N. (2021). *Research methods: The basics*. Routledge.
- Ward, J.K., Comer, U. and Stone, S. (2018). On qualifying qualitative research: Emerging perspectives and the "Deer" "descriptive, exploratory, evolutionary, repeat paradigm. *Interchange*, 49, pp.133-146.
- Wassan, R., Bhatti, Z.A., Ahmed, S., Oad, S.S. and Detho, S.H. (2023). Implementing community policing model for crime reduction: Lessons for Pakistan. *Journal of Social Sciences Review*, 3(1), pp.178-189.
- Wassie, N., Melese, B. and Eyasu, N. (2023). Socioeconomic determinants of property crime offending in Ethiopia: Convicted offenders in focus. *Journal of Financial Crime*, 30(2), pp.494-511.

- Weisburd, D., Groff, E.R. and Yang, S.M. (2023). Crime pattern theory and spatial typologies: Applicability and limitations. *Journal of Contemporary Criminology*, 39(1), pp.45-63.
- Werner, C. (2024). Trust and social space – a relational perspective. *Urban Geography*, pp.1-20. <https://doi.org/10.1080/02723638.2024.2439177>.
- Wendel, B.E., Rocque, M. and Posick, C. (2022). Rethinking self-control and crime: Are all forms of impulsivity criminogenic? *European Journal of Criminology*, 19(4), pp.523-541.
- Wheeler, D.L. (2023). Quick immersions and the study of Middle East politics. *International Area Studies Review*, 26(2), pp.125-143.
- Whelan, C. and Molnar, A. (2019) *Securing Mega-Events: Networks, Strategies, and Tensions*. London: Routledge.
- Williams, H.V. (2024). Policy solutions for juvenile cyber-deviant behaviours: Insights from criminological theory. PhD dissertation. Clemson University.
- Williams, T. (2021). For “peace, quiet, and respect”: Race, policing, and land grabbing on Chicago’s south side: The 2018 Clyde Woods Black geographies specialty group graduate student paper award. *Antipode*, 53(2), pp.497-523.
- Windsong, E.A. (2018). Incorporating intersectionality into research design: An example using qualitative interviews. *International Journal of Social Research Methodology*, 212, pp.135-147.
- Wippel, S. (2023). Branding the Middle East: a review of regional manifestations of a global phenomenon. *Branding the Middle East: Communication Strategies and Image Building from Qom to Casablanca*, 38, 55.
- Wo, J.C., and Kim, Y.A. (2022). Neighbourhood effects on crime in San Francisco: An examination of residential, non-residential, and “mixed” land uses. *Deviant Behaviour*, 43(1), pp.61-78.
- Wood, J. and Thompson, K. (2021). Signal crimes and community safety: Understanding public perceptions.
- World Bank (2018). *Confronting the violence epidemic in Brazil*. Brazil Policy Notes. Washington, DC: World Bank Group.
- Xu, Z., Cheng, C. and Sugumaran, V. (2020). Big data analytics of crime prevention and control based on image processing upon cloud computing. *Journal of Surveillance, Security and Safety*, 1(1), pp.16-33.

- Yaari, M. (2020). Israel and Qatar: Relations nurtured by the Palestinian issue. Mitvim Series on Israel's relations with Arab countries: The unfulfilled potential. <https://mitvim.org.il/en/publication/israel-and-qatar-relations-nurtured-by-the-palestinian-issue>.
- Yan, W., Li, S., Wang, D., Yuan, B., Zeng, H., & Ren, D. (2024). How to win in FIFA World Cup Qatar 2022? A study on the configurations of technical and tactical indicators based on fuzzy-set qualitative comparative analysis. *Frontiers in Psychology*, 14, 1307346.
- Yang, Y., and Perkins, D.R. (2021). Association between childhood adversity and criminal thinking: The role of attachment. *Psychology, Crime & Law*, 27(8), pp.796-814.
- Yasir, A.L.H.H. (2023). The cultural impact of the world cup competition in Qatar 2022. *Journal of Imam Al-Kadhum College*, 7(2).
- Ye, Z. (2019). Multicultural cities and the role of shared urban spaces in fostering diversity. *Journal of Urban Sociology*, 12(3), pp.45-60.
- Yogev, D. (2022). Social capital transformation and social control: what can we learn from the changing style in communication between religious communities and the police during COVID-19. *Policing and Society*, 326, pp.794-815.
- Yucel, R. (2018). Scientists' ontological and epistemological views about science from the perspective of critical realism. *Science & Education*, 275, pp.407-433.
- Yun, I. and Walsh, A. (2009). The stability of self-control among South Korean adolescents. *International Journal of Offender Therapy and Comparative Criminology*, 55(5), pp.731-751.
- Yusuf, A. (2024). An appraisal of counterterrorism policies and strategies in the Middle East and North Africa: Options for a regional security regime. (September 15, 2024).
- Zahle, J. (2021). Interpretivism and qualitative research. In Stephen Turner and the philosophy of the social pp. 202-220. Brill.
- Zahnow, R. and Tsai, A. (2021). Crime victimization, place attachment, and the moderating role of neighbourhood social ties and neighbouring behaviour. *Environment and Behavior*, 53(1), pp.40-68.
- Zahnow, R., Corcoran, J., Kimpton, A. and Wickes, R. (2022). Neighbourhood places, collective efficacy, and crime: A longitudinal perspective. *Urban Studies*, 59(4), pp.789-809.
- Zákravský, J., Gutiérrez-Chico, F., & Pulleiro Méndez, C. (2024). The political stance of Ibero-American national teams on social media towards Qatar during the 2022 FIFA World Cup. *International Review for the Sociology of Sport*, 10126902241274059.

- Zarman, W. (2018). August. Information and knowledge in epistemology perspective. In IOP Conference Series: Materials Science and Engineering Vol. 407, No. 1, p. 012121. IOP Publishing.
- Zhang, C. (2024). Impact of the 2022 FIFA World Cup on Qatar. *International Journal of Social Science and Humanity*, 14(5).
- Zhang, F., Fan, Z., Kang, Y., Hu, Y. and Ratti, C. (2021). “Perception bias”: Deciphering a mismatch between urban crime and perception of safety. *Landscape and Urban Planning*, 207, p.104003.
- Zhong, H. and Zhang, S.Y. (2021). Social control of crime in Asia. *Oxford research encyclopedia of criminology and criminal justice*.

# APPENDIX A: The Consent Form



**The impact of security awareness and intelligence on protecting the society from crimes: A case study of (Doha) the capital of the state of Qatar**

**CONSENT FORM**

**Please read and confirm your consent to being interviewed for this project by initialling the appropriate box(es) and signing and dating this form.**

1. I confirm that the purpose of the project has been explained to me, that I have been given information about it in writing, and that I have had the opportunity to ask questions about the research.
2. I understand that my participation is voluntary, and that I am free to withdraw date up till 31<sup>st</sup> March 2023), without giving any reason and without any implications for my legal rights.
3. I give permission for the interview to be tape-recorded by research staff, on the understanding that the tape will be destroyed at the end of the project.
4. I give permission to the publications as a result of this project.
5. I understand I have the right withdraw by data up till 31st March 2023.
6. I agree to take part in this project.

**Contacts for further information**

Please feel very welcome to contact the project office for further information, at the following address:

**Mr Muhammed Al Hajri**  
Doctoral School  
Schools of Business, Law and Social Sciences  
Nottingham Trent University  
50 Shakespeare Street  
NG1 4FQ  
Email: Mohammed.alhajri022020@my.ntu.ac.uk  
Telephone: 0115 848 5537.

**Dr Andy Newton**  
Department of Criminology and Criminal Justice (CCJ)  
School of Social Sciences  
Nottingham Trent University  
50 Shakespeare Street, Nottingham, NG1 4FQ  
Email: andy.newton@ntu.ac.uk  
Phone: +44 (0) 115 84 82945

\_\_\_\_\_  
Name of respondent

\_\_\_\_\_  
Date

\_\_\_\_\_  
Signature

\_\_\_\_\_  
Name of researcher taking consent

\_\_\_\_\_  
Date

\_\_\_\_\_  
Signature

## APPENDIX B: The Debrief Form

### The impact of security awareness and intelligence on protecting the society from crimes: A case study of (Doha) the capital of the state of Qatar

#### DEBRIEF FORM

**Thank you for your participation in this research study.** Now that your participation has been completed and I will describe the withheld information to you and why it is important, answer any of your questions, and provide you the opportunity to make a decision on whether you would like to have your data included in this study or not.

- 1- You may choose to withdraw the data you have provided prior to debriefing without any reason to present by either pull out from the interview at any stage, or contact us through the details below asking to withdraw your data before the deadline (by 31<sup>st</sup> March 2023). Please initial below if you do, or do not, give permission to have your data included in the study.
- 2- The data collected is anonymised but not confidential.
- 3- If you want a copy of the thesis report after submitted, please email us via the email's addresses below.
- 4- The main researcher conducting this study is Mohammed Alhajri, at the Nottingham Trent University, School of Social Sciences. Please ask any question if you have now. If you have questions later or concerns, please feel free to contact me:

**Mr Muhammed Al Hajri**  
Doctoral School  
Schools of Business, Law and Social Sciences  
Nottingham Trent University  
50 Shakespeare Street  
Nottingham  
NG1 4FQ  
Email: Mohammed.alhajri022020@my.ntu.ac.uk  
Telephone: 0115 848 5537.

**Dr Andy Newton**  
Department of Criminology and Criminal  
Justice (CCJ)  
School of Social Sciences  
Nottingham Trent University  
50 Shakespeare Street, Nottingham,  
NG1 4FQ  
Email: andy.newton@ntu.ac.uk  
Phone: +44 (0) 115 84 82945

# APPENDIX C: Interview Questions for SCDL, Locals and International fans



## Interview Questions (Supreme Committee for Delivery the Legacy)

**This committee is responsible on organize and manage the World Cup 2022 and the other sports events in Qatar.**

- 1- Could you introduce yourself and your position, please?  
.....
- 2- Can you tell me about your background and the area you specialize in?  
.....
- 3- How long have you been working in SCDL?  
.....
- 4- Do you have previous security or community experience where you had to deal and engage with the public?  
.....
- 5- Tell us about the preparation plans for the World Cup and how has it been going so far?  
.....
- 6- When setting these plans, do you involve police, if yes tell us more?  
.....
- 7- When about the society in your plans?  
.....
- 8- What security measures are been implemented to ensure the safety of the fans during the event?  
.....
- 9- What strategies did you use engage volunteers, and were they mainly from local community or from abroad?  
.....
- 10- Have the committee members undergone any kind of training?  
.....
- 11- What are the major challenges that you expect or faced in this tournaments?  
.....

### Interview Questions (The Society- Locals)

- 1- Can you tell me about yourself, please.  
.....
- 2- Are you a football fan, or any sports in general?  
.....
- 3- Where were you when you heard that Qatar will host the world cup, and what was your impression?  
.....
- 4- Did you got the chance to attend any of the matches so far? If yes talk about your experience?  
.....
- 5- What's your impression about the international fans so far?  
.....
- 6- Did you join of participate in the volunteer teams organized by the SCDL?  
.....
- 7- Did World Cup affect you your daily life, or in general?  
.....
- 8- Did you met or talked with anyone from the international fans, if yes share the story please.  
.....
- 9- Hundreds of thousands visiting Qatar for the world cup, do you consider them in any way as a threat?  
.....
- 10- If some people are assuming that hosting the world cub could affect the society culture, what do you think?  
.....
- 11- Let's talk before the world cup, in your opinion, is Qatar a safe place to live, why?  
.....
- 12- Before the world cup, have you ever been robbed or experienced any kind crime?  
.....

